

HIBERNICA:

O R,

SOME ANTIENT PIECES

RELATING TO

IRELAND.

(Never hitherto made publick, No. 6. excepted)

CONTAINING,

1. The History of *Ireland* by *Maurice Regan*, Servant and Interpreter to *Dermot Mac-Murrough*, King of *Leinster*, translated from the *Irish* into *French*, and from thence into *English* by *Sir Geo. Carew*, Lord President of *Munster*. To which are added Notes to illustrate some dark Passages therein. Page 1.
2. The Story of *K. Richard II.* his last being in *Ireland*, written by a *French Gentleman* who accompanied the King in that Voyage, to his leaving *Ireland* in 1339; and translated into *English* by the said *Sir Geo. Carew*. p. 23.
3. The Voyage of *Sir Richard Edgecumbe*, sent by *K. Henry VII.* into *Ireland* in 1488, to take new Oaths of Allegiance from the Nobility and others, who had declared for (the then Pretender) *Lambart Simnell*. p. 29.
4. A Breviate of the getting of *Ireland* and the Decay of the same, written by *Patrick Finglass*, at first Chief Baron, and afterwards Chief Justice of *Ireland* in the Reign of *K. Henry VIII.* p. 39.
5. A Project of *K. James I.* for the Division and Plantation of the six escheated Counties of *Ulster*, with *British* and *Scotish* Undertakers, Servitors, and Natives. p. 53.
6. Orders and Conditions to be observed by the Undertakers, &c. of the said Plantation. p. 63.
7. A Commission of Inquiry in order to the Establishment of the Plantation. p. 68.
8. Instructions to the said Commissioners. p. 70.
9. A Survey of the said six escheated Counties after the Settlement of the said Plantation, by *Nich. Pymmar*, Esq; p. 73.
10. A Letter from *Sir Tho. Philips* to *K. Charles I.* concerning the Defects of the *Londoners* in their Plantation. p. 129.

To which is added,

11. An Essay on the Defects in the Histories of *Ireland*, and Remedies proposed for the Improvement thereof. In a Letter to the Right Hon. the Lord *Newport*, Lord Chancellor of *Ireland*, and President of the Physico-Historical Society established in *Dublin*. p. 135.

Antiquam exquirite matrem.

VIRG.

Ita sunt omnes nostri cives, si quid benefacias, levior pluma gratia est; si quid peccatum est, plumbeas iras gerunt.

PLAUT.

D U B L I N :

Printed for WILLIAM WILLIAMSON, Bookseller, at MRCANAN'S Head
in Bride-street.

MDCCLVII.



BOOKS Published by WM. WILLIAMSON in Bride-street.

THE Life and Reign of William III. King of England, &c. in which the Affairs of Ireland are more particularly handled than in any other History. With an Appendix. Illustrated with Plans of the Sieges and Battles in Ireland, and Medals struck upon the most memorable Occurrences of his Life. Also two Dissertations. By W. Harris, Esq; In one Volume in Folio, containing twenty-five Numbers, six Sheets in a Number, at 6½d. each, and 3 Sheets at 3d. and 17 Copper Plates gratis.

The History of the Bishops of Ireland. By Sir J. Ware. Revised and improved by W. Harris, Esq; Embellished with Copper Plate Head-pieces. In one Vol. in Folio, containing twenty-four Numbers, seven Sheets in a Number, at 6½d. each, and four Sheets at 3d.

The antient and present State of the County of Down, with the natural and civil History of the same, and a new and correct whole Sheet Map of the County, 8vo. Price bound 2s. 8½d. but half the first Price.

Fiction Unmasked; or, An Answer to a Dialogue wherein the Causes, &c. of the Irish Rebellion in 1641 are laid upon the Protestants. By W. Harris, Esq; 8vo. Bound 2s. Stitch'd 1s. 5d. Formerly 3s. 9½d.

Alciphron; or, the Minute Philosopher. By G. Berkeley, D. D. late Bishop of Cloyne. Fine Paper 8vo. bound 4s. Originally 6s. 6d. Ditto common Paper 3s. 3d. Originally 5s. 5d. Ditto 12mo. bound 2s. Originally 2s. 8½d.

The whole Works of the Rt. Hon. Duncan Forbes. Bound 2s. 2d. Originally 2s. 8½d.

An Abstract from the Works of J. Hutcheson, Esq; Bound 2s. Originally 2s. 8½d.

Private Thoughts. In two Parts. By Wm. Beveridge, D. D. late Bishop of St. Asaph. Bound 2s. Originally 2s. 8½d.—Horne's State of the Case. 5d.

Modern History, 6 Vols. 4to. with 145 Maps and Cuts. By Mr. Salmon. Bound 1l. 10s. Originally 3l. 8s. 3d.—An Hebrew Grammar. 2d.

The Works of Dr. J. Tillotson. With his Life by T. Birch, A. M. F. R. S. Bound 9s. 9d. Sew'd 6s. 6d. Originally 16s. 3d.

Theron and Aspasio; or, A Series of Dialogues. By J. Hervey, A. M. Bd. 4s. 4d.

The Clerk's Assistant in the Practice of the Ecclesiastical Courts. With three Appendixes. By the Rev. W. Cockburn, L. L. B. 8vo. Bound 4s. 4d. Originally 6s. 6d.

A Journey thro' every Stage of Life. In 2 Vols. 12mo. Bound 3s. 9½d.

The Works of the celebrated Voiture. With the Author's Life and a Character of his Writings by Mr. Pope. Two Vols. in onc. Bound 2s. 2d. Originally 4s. 4d.

The Guardian. In 2 Vols. 8vo. With the Authors Names, and a Translation of the Mottos and Quotations. Bound 5s. Originally 8s.

Puffendorf's Hist. of Europe, With an Appendix. 8vo. Bound 3s. Originally 5s. 5d.

An Abridgment of the Statutes. By E. Lee, Esq; 4to. 3s. 6d. Originally 8s. 8d.

The Exiles of the Court of Augustus Cæsar. Being the Secret History of Ovid, Horace, &c. Bound 2s. 2d.

The World in Miniature; or, The Entertaining Traveller. Sew'd 2s. 2d. Bd. 2s. 8½d.

Some Improvements to the Art of Teaching, especially in the first grounding of a Scholar in Grammar Learning. By W. Walker, B. D. Bound 1s. 4d.

Life of King David, 8vo. Bound 3s. Originally 5s. 6d.

Poems collected by Dr. J. Swift. Bound 1s. 4d. Originally 2s. 2d.

Beauval's Memoirs. Bound 1s. 5d. Originally 2s. 2d.

Bishop Syng's Sermon on Toleration. With a Defence. 5d. Originally 1s. 7½d.

Salmon's Modern Hist. 12mo. at 9d. a Vol. Originally 2s. 8½d. a Vol.

A Translation of the Charter and Statutes of Trinity Collège, Dublin. Stitch'd 1s. 1d. Originally 2s. 2d.

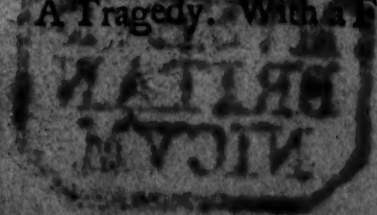
Laurence's Agriculture and Gardening. Folio. Best Half-binding 6s. Originally 14s.

Proceedings against the Protestants in France, containing the Seizure, Imprisonment and Execution of Mr. Benezet, &c. 6½d. Formerly 1s. 1d.

Frances's Horace, Vol. 1, 3 and 4. In Boards 2s. 2d. a Vol. Originally 5s. 5d. a Vol.

The Present State of Tillage in Ireland, 8d. Originally 1s. 1d.

A Letter from the Hon. J. Hervey to Sir T. Hanmer. 6½d.—A Dissertation concerning Mistletoe. By Sir J. Colbatch, 3d.—Dutton's Justice of Peace, 8vo.—Hervey's Remarks on Lord Bolingbroke, 5d.—Trial of Miss Blandy for the Murder of her Father, 6½d. Originally 1s. 1d.—The Gamester. A Tragedy.—Gil Blas. A Comedy.—Amorous Widow. A Comedy.—Cutter of Coleman-street. A Comedy. By A. Cowley. Brothers. A Tragedy. By E. Young, L. L. D.—Virginia. A Tragedy.—Richard 3d. A Tragedy. With a Frontispiece.—Scribler. A Comedy.—Wine and Wisdom. 4d. &c.



P R E F A C E.

THE Editor of these Tracts hopes they will meet with a favourable Reception as they tend to fill up a few void Spaces in the *Irish* History, and may be a Spur to others to send into the World such antient Pieces in their Custody, as are of the like Complection; if they are not welcome, he has only the Apology of Example to offer, and that too of some considerable Men, namely, of Dr. Gale, Selden, Warton, Sir Henry Saville, Sir Rog. Twisden, and others, to whom *England* is indebted for their curious Editions of some valuable Works of others. Nor ought the Labours of the late Mr. Tho. Herne, in this way be passed over in Silence. For our own Country, the great Archbishop *Ussher* did not think his Time mispent in forwarding into Life a Collection of antient *Irish* Epistles, as Sir James Ware did not only the Works father'd on St. Patrick, but also the Historical Pieces written by Spencer, Champion, Hanmer, and Marlborough. If therefore the Authority and Example of those learned Men do not give Countenance to the Collection now offered, the Editor must be content to submit to Censure, and to defend himself only with the Integrity of his Intentions. It will be necessary nevertheless to give a general Account of the Writings here published, and the Authors of them, that the Reader himself may judge of their weight. It will not be denied, but that contemporary Writers must carry the highest Estimation in point of Evidence, as being Eye-witnesses of the Events they relate, especially if they were Men of Rank and employed in the publick Affairs of Princes, such being the best Judges of the Springs and Motives of Actions. 1st. The Author of the first of the ensuing Pieces, *Maurice Regan*, was a Person of especial Rank in his Country, and descended from Ancestors, who once were Chieftanes of a considerable Territory, called after their Name, *Hy-Regan*, or *O-Regan*, now the Barony of *Tenehinch*, in the *Queen's County*, since possessed by the *O-Duns*. It is probable that the *O-Regans*, or *O-Riegans* (for their Names are written both ways) were driven out of this Territory by some of their incroaching Neighbours; or else we should scarce have found our Author seeking Preferment in the Service of the King of *Leinster*, who (as it appears) placed a great Trust in him. We find him commissioned by that Prince as Ambassador into *Wales*, to solicit Aids for the Recovery of his Kingdom, of the greatest Part whereof he was dispossessed by the Monarch of *Ireland*: and after Earl *Strongbow* was about laying Siege to *Dublin*, he was employed to summon *Asculph Mc.Turkill*, then the *Danish* King of it, to surrender. We must not therefore entertain too mean an Idea of the Word *Interpreter*, which he modestly assumes in the following Treatise, valuing himself more upon his Learning and Knowledge of Languages, than upon the high Station he bore in the Court of King *Dermot*, which probably was that of Secretary. He is called literally, *Latinner*, by the *French* Translator, which in the old *Norman* Dialect signifies literally, an *Interpreter*, or more properly one who understood the *Roman* Language, a Word that has been corrupted by Sir *Edw. Coke* * into *Latimer*. This hath given Occasion to the *English* Translator to retain the Word *Interpreter*; but without Violence it may be understood to mean *Secretary*, who was antiently called *Regia Mandatis*, and *Regia Commentariis*, the first of which Senses is satisfied by his being employed as the King's Ambassador, and the other by this Treatise, wherein he gives a succinct Commentary or Registry of King *Dermot's* Actions. He carries on his Account no further than to the Siege of *Limerick*, which comprehends the space of about three Years from the first Invasion; he relates the Actions of that Period with Simplicity and Candor, and omits many Circumstances told by *Giraldus Cambrensis*, which would give one room to judge, that he writes nothing but Things of which he was an Eye-witness. Whoever writes the History of *Ireland* during the *English* Period must make this Piece the main Basis of his Account; and the Defects of our Author must be supplied from *Cambrensis*, who, tho' he was not in *Ireland* during the first Transactions of the Conquest, yet came soon enough after to be informed of the Truth, arriving there in quality of Secretary to *John* Earl of *Moreton*, in the Year 1185. 2d. The second Tract, though of a short Compass, yet discovers important Matters, in a manner, wholly passed over by the *English* Historians, and but slightly handled by our own. It contains the History of the Journey of K. *Richard* II. into *Ireland* and his Actions there, which he was deter-

* 2 Inst. p. 515.

P R E F A C E.

mined to have prosecuted to the compleat Reduction of the Kingdom to the *English* Laws, had he not been impeded by the Invasion of his *English* Dominions under the Conduct of *Henry* Duke of *Lancaster*, by whom he was deposed. This Treatise was written in Metre by a *French* Gentleman who accompanied the King in the Voyage, and, with the foregoing, was translated into *English* Prose by Sir *Geo. Carew*, lineally descended from *Rob. Fitz-Stephen*, one of the first Invaders of *Ireland* in the Reign of *K. Henry II.* which Sir *George* was constituted Lord President of *Munster* by *Q. Elizabeth*, and for his faithful Services against the Rebels in *Ireland* was by *K. James I.* created Baron *Carew* of *Clopton*, and afterwards, by *K. Charles I.* Earl of *Totness* in *Devonshire*, and made Master of the Ordnance in *England*. Mr. *Camden* * mentions this Nobleman with Respect, "on account of his great Love for Antiquities, and "for the Light he gave him into some of the Affairs of *Ireland*." But we must acknowledge ourselves infinitely indebted to him, not only for the Preservation of these two Treatises, and the Memoirs out of which the accurate History called *Peccata Hibernia* was composed, but for forty-two Volumes of Collections relating to the Affairs of *Ireland* in the Settlement thereof, after the Rebellion in *Q. Elizabeth*'s time, in which the whole Country is mapped, and their Towns and Counties excellently described and set out; as we are told in a Letter from *Arthur Trevor* to Secretary *Thurloe*, dated the 14th of *June* 1655, among the State Papers of that Secretary now published. These forty-two Volumes are in the *Lambeth* † Library, and four Volumes more of his Collections from the Originals in the *Cotton* Repository; all which may probably be hereafter perused, and applied to Use, by some Lover of his Country.

3d. The third Treatise is a meer Journal, intituled, *The Voyage of Sir Rich. Edgcomb into Ireland in 1488, to take new Oaths of Allegiance from the Nobility and others, who had declared for the then Pretender*, *Lambert Simnell*; and seems to have been written by himself. In it are found Particulars that open the Motives to that Rebellion. 4th. The next is intituled, *A Breviate of the getting of Ireland, and of the Decay of the same*, written by *Pat. Finglas*, who was Chief Baron of the *Exchequer*, and afterwards Chief Justice of the *King's Bench* (not of the *Common Pleas*, as some have said) in *Ireland* in 1534. Upon the Proofs drawn from this Treatise, Sir *John Davis* hath in many Instances founded his historical Relations; and Sir *James Ware* hath in numerous Particulars mentioned it with great Respect; so that it would be impertinent now to give any Character of it. These four Pieces were transcribed from a Manuscript in the Handwriting of Sir *James Ware*, intituled, *Miscellanea de Rebus potissimum Hibernicis*, and collated with other Copies in the College Library. The Originals of them all, among a great Variety of other MSS. were collected by the said Knight, and at the Revolution fell into the Hands of the Earl of *Clarendon*, from whose Family they were purchased by the Duke of *Chandos*. They have lately suffered another Fate, and been sold and dispersed into numerous Hands. That they should not be intirely lost, I now commit them to the Publick. 5th. The next Treatise is a Project drawn up (after the Flight of the Earls of *Tyrone* and *Tirconnel*, &c.) by the Privy Council of *K. James I.* for the Division and Plantation of the six escheated Counties of *Ulster*; which is the Foundation of the present Protestant Settlements in those Parts. The 6th. 7th. and 8th. are Orders, Commissions and Instructions, concerning the Settlement of the said Plantations. 9. The ninth is a Survey of the said Counties, made in 1618 by Capt. *Nicholas Pynnar*, by Virtue of a Commission of Inquiry into the Performance of the Conditions by the Undertakers, and others, concerned in the said Settlement, and which was returned to be miserably defective in the most material Articles; from whence the Popish Interest gained so much Ground, that it was enabled to carry on a desperate Rebellion in a few Years after. 10. The tenth is a Letter from Sir *Tho. Phillips* to *K. Charles I.* concerning the Defects of the *Londoners* in their Plantation in the County of *London-Derry*. 11. As to the last, the Editor leaves it to speak for itself, the competent Reader being the best Judge whether it carries any weight in it. I claim no Honour in the Publication of these ancient Pieces, but as a genuine Editor. The Reader must not find Fault with the Uncouthness of the Language of the four first Tracts, being the Stile of the Reigns of *Henry VII.* *Henry VIII.* and *Q. Elizabeth*, before the *English* Tongue came to be refined. And as it is very intelligible, the Editor did not think himself warranted to change the least Syllable.

Clarendon-street, Feb. 1st, 1747.

WALTER HARRIS.

* Brit. p. 606. 1347. Edit. 1722.

† Bp. *Nicholson's Irish Historical Library*, p. 53.

A FRAGMENT of the
HISTORY
 O F
IRELAND,
 B Y
MAURICE REGAN.

Preface of Sir GEORGE CAREW.

IT apperith that this History followeing was written by one callid *Maurice Regan* (some tymes mentioned in this Discourse) who was Servaunt and Interpreter unto *Dermott Mac Murrogh*, Kyng of *Leinster*, and put in French Meetre by one of his familiar Acquaintaunce: For thus he writith in the begynnyng of the Poem.

*Parsoen demande Latinner
 L'moi conta de sim Historie
 Dunt far ici la Memorie,
 Morice Regan iret celui
 Bucbe a bucbe par la alui
 Ri cest gest endita
 Lestorie de lui me mostra
 Jeil Morice iret Latinner
 Al rei re Murcher,
 Ici lirrai del Batcheller
 Del rei Dermot, vous voil conter.*

At his own desire the Interpreter
 To me related his History,
 Which I here commit to Memory:
Maurice Regan was the Man,
 Who Face to Face indited to me
 These Actions of the King,
 And of himself shewed me this History.
 This *Maurice* was Interpreter
 To the King, King *Murcher*.
 These Things this Batchellor
 Of King *Dermot* read to me;
 This is his Story.

It endith abruptly at the winning of *Limerick*, which was not full three Yeres after *Robert Fitz-Stephen* his first arrivall in *Ireland*.

DERMOND

A Fragment of

A. D.
1167

D E R M O N D, (A) Kyng of *Leinster*, was a powerful Prince; he invaded *O'Neal*, and the Kyng of *Meath*, compelled them to gyve Hostages; and constrained *O'Kerrall* to send hym his Son for a Pledge into *Leinster*. At that Tyme *O'Rory*, Kyng of *Lethcoin*, (B) whole Country was woody, and full of Boggs, had to Wyfe the Daughter of *Melagblin Mac Colman*, Kyng of *Meath*, a fair and lovely Lady, entirely beloved of *Dermond*, Kyng of *Leinster*, who also hated *O'Rory* for an Affront, which his Men had received at *Lethnuth* (C) in his Country.

DERMOND by Letres and Messingers pursued her Love with such Fervency, as in the End shee sent him Word, that shee was ready to Obey, and yeld to his Will, appointed hym a Tyme and Place, where he shuld find her, and prayeing him to come soe strongly, as that he mought by Force take her away with him.

DERMOND presently assembled his Forces, and marched into the Countrey of *Lethcoin*; at *Tirmbruin* (D) he found this Lady, tooke her awaye with him, spoiled the Countrey, and returned with Victory and Content unto *Fernes*.

O'RORY, full of Greife and Rage, addresssed hymself unto the King of *Connaght*, complaining of the Wrong and Scorne done unto hym by the King of *Leinster*, and intreating his Aid in the Revenge of so grete an Outrage.

O'CONNER, Kyng of *Connaght*, moved with Honour and Compassion, promised him Succour, and presently he dispatched Messingers to the King of *Offory*, unto *Melagblin* King of *Meath*, to *Hesculph Mac Turkill*, (E) Lord of *Dublin*, and *Morrrough O'Birne*, wyth whome he so muche prevailed, as they turned Heads upon their Lord King *Dermond*.

The Kyng of *Leinster*, seeing hymself forsaken of his Kinsmen, Friends, Servants, and principal Followers, having fume more Confidence in *Morrrough O'Birne* than in the rest, tooke Horse and rode to speak with hym.

KING *Dermond*, being returned to *Fernes*, and lodged in the Abby of *Fernes*, dedicated to the Blessed Virgin *Mary*, commanded the Abbot to write a Letre, whiche he subscribed, and to deliver it to one of his Monks to carry it to *Morrrough O'Birne*, hoping thereby to perswade him to a meeting. The Monke being dispatched, dischargid the Trust imposed upon him soe well, as that he deli-

(A) The Power and military Prowess of *K. Dermot* are here justly applauded by his Minister; who out of Respect to his Master conceals the Errors of his Civil Government, which must have been very great and oppressive, to have caused a total Defection of his Nobility and People, which never would have been brought about merely from the Motive of his Gallantry with the Wife of another Prince. *Cambrensis* (a) therefore seems to have set the Cause of this Revolution in a juster Light: For he says, that *Dermot* from the beginning of his Government was a great Oppressor of his People, and a cruel Tyrant over his Nobility, which (as it always will happen under the like Circumstances) made them ready to Embrace the first Opportunity of changing their Master.

(B) This must certainly be an Error in Transcribers; (*Lethcoin* being mistaken for *Leitrim*) for *Regan* could not be ignorant that *O'Rory* (more truly *O'Roirk*) was King of *Breifne*, a Territory now comprehending the County of *Leitrim*, and not of *Lethcoin*, which was the half of *Ireland*, being all that lay North of the Mouth of the River *Boyne* in a strait line to *Gallway*. The Reader may consult for this the Antiquities of *Ireland* Chap. 4. *Cambrensis* is no less in an Error, when he makes *O'Roirk* Prince of *Meath*, which more truly was the Territory of his Wive's Father.

(C) This Place is so corrupted that nothing can be made of it. What the Affront here mentioned was, or what Place *Lethnuth* was, are not mentioned in any other *Irish* History, nor does *Cambrensis* take notice of the Fact, which must therefore be left still in the Dark.

(D) *Trim Bruin* here mentioned as the Residence of *O'Roirk* helps to correct the Error before taken notice of under Note (B): For *Trimbruin Breifne*, often called *Hy-briun Breifne* (which signifies the same Thing) was a small District that lay in *O'Roirk's* Country, in the County of *Leitrim*.

(E) *Hesculph Mac Turkil* was at this Time the Danish Petty King of *Dublin*, and *Fingall*, which he held of King *Dermot* by Tribute: But now he, as well as the King of *Offory*, who was also Subjects to *Dermot*, took up Arms against him to recover their Liberties, which he had invaded. The same thing did the *O'Birnes*, two powerful Septs seated in the now County of *Wicklow*. *Dermot's* case upon this Occasion seems to carry a near Parallel with the late Revolution, in every thing but the Success.

(a) *Vaticinalis Hist. Hib. Lib. 1. Cap. 1.*

verid the Letre to O' Birne. The King followid the Monke, and at a Wood Side saw *Morrough O' Birne*, who beholdinge the King menanced hym presently to depart, or else he would repent it.

THE distressed Kyng, almost distracted with Greife and Anger, returned to *Fernes*, and fearing to be betrayed there, and delivered by hys People unto the King of *Connaught*, resolved to abandon his Country, and instantly without Delay he went to *Horkeran*, where he imbarqued hymself for *England*, having in his Company no other Man of Marke then *Awliffe O' Kinade*, and about sixty Persons.

WITH a prosperous Gale he arrived at *Bristol*, and was lodged with all his Companie, in the House of *Robert Harding*, at *St. Augustins*, wher after some staie, he addressed his Journey towards *France* to speake with Kyng *Henry*, who then had Warr in that Kingdom with the *French King*.

WHEN he came to the Presence of Kyng *Henry*, he related at large unto hym A. D. the cause of his comyng, telling hym, that his Vassals had forsakin him; that he 1168 was forced to runne into Exile, and beseechinge hym to gyve him Aide, whereby he mought be restorid to his Inheritance; which yf it shuld plese him in his Goodness to graunt, he would acknowledge hym to be his Lorde, and serve him faithfully during his Life (F).

THIS petifull Relation of the distressed Kyng so muche movid Kyng *Henry* to Compassion, as that he promised him Aid, and willed hym to return to *Bristol*, ther to Remayne untill he herd furthir from hym; and with all he wrot to *Robert Harding*, requiringe hym to receve Kyng *Dermond* and his Followers into his House, and to intreat them with all the Courtesie and Humanitie he could; wherof *Robert* failed in Nothing.

AFTER that Kyng *Dermond* had remained more than a Moneth in *Bristol*, and seeing no hope of Aide from Kyng *Henry*, weary of delaye, and Comfortless, he went to the Erle *Richard*, (G) intreating Succours from hym, and promising, that yf by his Means he mought be re-established in his Kyngdome, that he would gyve hym his Daughter to Wife, and with her the whole Kyngdom of *Leinster* for his Inheritance. The Erle tickled with so fair an Offer, made Answere, that if he culd obteyne leave of the Kyng his Mastir, he would not fail to Assiste him in his Person, and bringe sufficiant Aid; but for the present he desired to be excused; for unless the Kyng wuld give his Assent ther unto, he durst not entertaine a Business of that Importance.

THIS faire and discreet Answear so well contentid the exiled Kyng, as he solemnly Sware, that whensoever the Erle did bringe Aide unto hym, he wuld gyve him his Daughter in Marriage, and after his Death the Kyngdome of *Leinster*. These Conditions being agreed on either Party, *Dermond* departid, and went to *St. David's*, where he staid untill Shipping was provided to Transport hym into *Ireland*.

IN the meane tyme while the banished Kyng's Shipping was in prepareing, he was Advysid to goe and Visite a King in *Wales*, called *Rice*, to Desyre hym to Enlarge out of his Prison a Gentilman callid *Robert Fitz-Stephen*; but how the sayd *Robert* was taken, or for what Offence Imprisoned, I doe not undirstand; but that he was Enlargid by King *Rice*, at the request of the Kyng of *Leinster*, I am well Assured (H.)

B 2

HAVING

(F) *Cambrensis* asserts, that King *Dermot* Swore Allegiance to King *Henry*, and to be his Vassal and Subject; whereupon King *Henry* took him into his Protection, and gave him Letters Patents directed to all his Subjects to aid and help him.

(G) This Earl *Richard* was *Richard* Earl of *Strigul*, commonly called *Srongbow*; who, not contented with the general Licence given by the King of *England*, was willing to Engage in King *Dermot's* Cause, if he could procure a special Licence for that purpose from the King.

(H) The Account given by *Cambrensis* clears the point of the Imprisonment of *Robert Fitz-Stephen*; for he says, that he was Governor of *Cardigan* under *Rice* or *Rhon ap Griffen*, who governed the Principality of *South-Wales*, as a feudatory Prince to King *Henry*, against whom *Rice* was often in Rebellion; but he insinuates, that *Fitz-Stephen* refusing to assist *Rice* against the King, he found means by the Treachery of his Guards to have him apprehended, and kept him in

A Fragment of

HAVING obeyed his Request; he returned to *St. David's*, carrying no more *Engl'smen* with him then one Gentilman called *Richard Fitz-Godbert*, who had many good Parts in him, but so slenderly attendid, as they were of small Use for King *Dermond*; when he came into *Irland*; wherefore he licenced them to depart home.

THE Kyng of *Leinster* findinge it to be an Impossibility for hym to recovir his Kyngdome; and to prevaile in hys Designs; without Aid out of *England*, Dispatched his Trusty Servaunt and Interpreter, *Maurice Regan*, with Letres into *Wales*; and with Auctority in hys Name to promise all souche as wuld come to serve hym in his Wars in *Irland* large Recompence in Landes of Inheritaunce to souche as wuld stave in the Country; and to those that wuld returne, he wuld gyve them good Intertainment eyther in Money or in Cattle. As soone as these Promisses were divulged, Men of all Sortes, and from divers Places, preparid themselves to goe into *Irland*, first, especially *Robert Fitz-Stephen*, a Man of good Esteeme in *Wales*; (who had lately been enlargid out of Prison by the Mediation of *Dermond*) undirtooke the Imployment; and with hym some nine or ten Knights of good account, (I) Namely.

Meiler Fitz-Henry.

Meiler Fitz-David, Son to the Bisshöppe of *St. David's*,

Maurice de Prindergast.

Henry de Momerecey, and othirs, whose Names I do not know, being in all neere aboute the Number of three Hundreth Horlemen, and Foote.

A. D. 1169 THIS little Army Transported in three Ships Landed at a place called *Bann*, not far from the Town of *Wexford*; from whence they immediately dispatched Messingers unto Kyng *Dermond* to give him Notice of their Arrivall; who without Delay repaired unto them; and Imbrafing theme with much Joy, and rendring theme thanks for their Travile they had taken, that Night they encamped by the Sea side. The next Daye *Dermond* and the *Engl'sh* marched directly to *Weixford*, and instantly gave an Assault unto the Towne, in the whiche eighteen *Engl'sh* were slain, and of the Defendaunts only three. Nevertheless the Townsmen perceavinge themselves to be unable to make any long Defence, demanded Parle, which being graunted, they offered Hostages to the Kyng, and to Sware from thence forward to be evermore his loyal Vassalls. By the Advice of the *Engl'sh* the Conditions were accepted, and the Town of *Weixford* renderd ytsel unto *Dermond*. Which done, he went to *Fernes* as well to Cure his Hurt Men, as to feast the *Engl'sh*, where they rested thre Weeks.

THEN *Dermond* callid to hym *Robert Fitz-Stephen*, and *Maurice de Prindergast*, tellinge theme, howe mouche they and their Nation were feared by the *Irish*; wherefore he had a Purpose to invade the King of *Offery*, his mortal Enemy, and to chastice hym; but furste he required their Advise and Consent; who answered, that they came to that Lond to no othir End than to serve him in his Warrs, and that they wuld not forsake him in any Interprize whatsoever he wuld undertake.

DERMOND Assemblid with grete Expedition all his Forces to the Number of thre thoufande; besides the thre hundreth *Engl'sh*, and marchid towards *Offery*. When he was entred into the Countrey, they found that *Donald*, Kyng of *Offery*, (K) plashed a Pace, made large and deepe Trenches in the same, wythe Hedges

in Prison three Years. He now obtained his Liberty, on Condition he should take up Arms against King *Henry*: But he desired rather to seek his Fortune abroad; and by the Mediation of the Bishop of *St. David's* and *Maurice Fitz-Gerald*, who were his half Brothers by the Mother, he had the Agreement changed into an Assistance to be afforded to King *Dermond*, on Condition that he should give to *Fitz-Stephen* and *Maurice Fitz-Gerald* the Town of *Wexford*, and two Cantreds of Land about it.

(I) Thirty Knights (says *Cambrensis*) of his own Kindred, threescore others in *Jacks*, and about three hundred Archers and Footmen, all of the best Chosen and picked Men in *Wales*; a small Number for so great an Undertaking.

(K) This *Donald* was surnamed *Margilla-phadruck*, or *Fitz-Patrick*, and was the Head of a powerful Sept in *Offery*, from whence the Barons of *Upper-Offery*, a title now Extinct, were descended.

Hedges upon them, and manned with five thousande Men; through which Pace his Enemies of necessitie must Passe. *Dermond's* Troops gave upon the Trenches; the Fight Indured from Morninge untill Night; but at last by the Valour of the *English* the Trenches were forced, the Enemye discomfitted, but with much Slaughter on eyther side. Then *Dermond's* light Men harised and burnt all the Country, and returnid with a Huge Prey.

A. D.
1169

DERMOND knoweing the strength of the Countrie, and the danger they shulde meete with all upon ther Retreit, called unto hym *Robert Fitz-Stephen*, *Maurice de Prindergast*, *Henry de Momorecy*, and all the *English* of Qualite, prayeing theme to be well upon their gard; for in their Retreit they were to Pass a dangerouse pace.

ACCORDINGE to his Direction, the *English* prepared themselves to Fight; the Kynge for his safetye put hymselfe into their Battallion, his Son *Donnell Kevannagh* (L.) he commanded with forty three *Kinsellagh's* Men (M) to be in the forlorne hope; the rest of his Forces, which were seventeen hundreth, mingled not with the *English*; for they mistrusted suche as could Runn like the Winde.

DONNELL Kevannagh was no sooner entred the Pace, but the Enemye Assayed hym, and he was Enforced to shelter himselfe undir the *English*. After the Fight had continued three Hours, Prince *Donald's* Men begann to Faint, gave Ground, and roone away; neverthelese in an instant they Rallied againe, and made a newe Head. In the interim the *English* Horse and Foote were gotten into a Lowe Moorish Ground, wherein *Donald* assured himselfe to have a faire Day upon theme. *Maurice de Prindergast*, apprehending the danger they were in, with a lowde Voice callid upon his Companions; "let us, sayd he, withstand our Enemies, and free ourselves out of this Bottome; we are well Armed, and they are Naked, if we may recover hard Ground we shall be freed from Perrill, and there is no doubt but they be ours, or at the least we shall Die with Honor." Then he called upon one Named *Robert Smith*; "take (said he) fifty Soldiers, and lye in Ambush in yonder Thickett, and move not untill the *Irish* be Past; if they will charge youe, we will come to your Succour"; which Direction was immediately Obeyed. *Donald* and his Men, whiche were about two thousande, conceaveinge that the *English* began to Faint, came boldly on, passed the Ambush (who being see fewe durst not stir) and gave a Furious charge. *Dermond* then fearing, that all was Lost, prayed *Maurice* to have care to Succor those whiche were left in Ambush. Be not dismaid, said *Maurice*, when it shall be needful, I will have care to relieve theme. The *Irish* with grete Eagerness continued the Skirmish, continually chardged them upon their Retreit, untill they had recoverid hard Ground. Then *Maurice Prindergast*, *Robert Fitz-Stephen*, *Meyler Fitz-Henry*, *Miles Fitz-David*, *Hervey Momerecey*, with other *English* Knights, turned upon the Men of *Offery*, and in a Moment they were discomfected. All of them did admireablye well; but *Miler Fitz-Henry* deserved the most honnor. When the *Irish*, that were with *Dermond*, who all the time of the Fight for Feare had hydden themselves in the Wood, sawe the Enemy broken, they followed the Chase, and fell to the Executione of *Donald's*

scended, as also the Lord *Gowran*, now living. The great Enmity between King *Dermod* and the Prince of *Offery* was occasioned (as *Cambrensis* relates it) from this Action. *Donald* had the eldest Son of King *Dermod* in his Custody, and being Jealous of a criminal Amour between the young Prince and his Wife, he shut him up a close Prisoner, and thrust out both his Eyes; of which (some say) he died.

(L) *Donald Kevannagh* is said by *Cambrensis* (b) to be the base Son of King *Dermod*, which *Regan* Concelas. And indeed the Assertion of the first mentioned Writer carries a shew of Probability with it; since otherwise *Dermod* could not well settle the Succession of his Kingdom upon his Daughter, if he had any Issue Male by a Wife living.

(M) *Kinsellagh*, or *Hy-Kinsellagh*, was a Territory extended about *Wexford* on the River *Slainy*, which took its Name from *Ennius Kinsellagh*, who was King of *Leinster* about the Year of *Cbrist* 358. Many of the Name of *O'Kinsellagh* yet Remain, though none of any considerable Note. King *Dermod* for his safety put himself into the *English* Battallion; because he was Jealous of the Fidelity of the *Wexford* Men, and of the *Kinsellaghs*, who had but lately returned to their Allegiance.

(b) Lib. 1. c. 3.

C

Men;

A. D. 1169. Men; two hundred and twenty were slain, whose Heads were presented to *Dermond*. And many also afterwards Died of their Hurts, (N.)

AFTER this Victory, *Robert Fitz-Stephen* advised *Dermond* to Encamp upon the same place; for their Men were wearie, and he doubted that the Enemye wuld pursue them on their March. But the Kyng wuld not be perswaded to make anye stay untill they came to *Lecblin*, where his hurte men mought be better Relieved, than in the Field; and soe that Nyght they lodged at *Lacblin*. And the next Daye (carryinge their hurt men with theme) they marched to *Fernes*; where *Dermond* provided Physicians and Surgions for the sick and hurt, and the Soldiers were cessed upon their Hosts.

THE Men of *Leinster*, that had rebelled agens^t *Dermond*, now seeinge him from the Estate of a Fugitive, by the help of the *Englisb* to become Victorious, from all partes they repayed unto hym, submissively craveing Pardon for their Transgressions, and deliverid him Hostages for their future Loyaltie. Nevertheless *Donald*, King of *Offery*, and *Mac Kelan* (O) King of *Offellan* neyther wuld nor durst come to him.

KING *Dermond*, seeinge ther Obstinacy, purposed to Invade theme; and furste he resolvid to begynn with *Mac Kelan*, and presently gave order to Assemble all his Forces together, not forgetting to advise with *Robert Fitz-Stephen*, *Maurice de Prindergast*, and *Henry de Momerecy*, and to pray them to prepare for the Journey; for in ther Handes the safetie of his Person consisted. Ther forces beinge assembled, *Dermond* commaunded *Donnell Kevanagh* to March in the Vant-Guard. They entred into *Offellan*, preyed the Countrey, and loaden withe Spoile returned home to *Fernes*, where the King with the ten *Englisb* Knights remained eighte Dayes.

AFTER this smale rest, *Dermond* wyth hys *Englisbe* and *Irish* Troopes, marched towards *Glindelagh* to chastise *O'Tobill*, (P) for refusinge to come unto hym. When he came ynto the Countrey he found no Resistauce; so as the same was burnt and preyed withoute stroke Stricking; whych done he returned to *Fernes*.

THE Army beinge well refreshed, *Dermond* commaunded all his People of *Leinster* to repaire unto hym, and particularly the Men of *Weixford*. When they were assembled, the King sent for *Robert Fitz-Stephen*, *Maurice de Prindergast*, *Henry de Momerecy*, *Myler Fitz-Henry*, and the other *Englisbe*, unto whome he Discovered his intent to Invade *Offery*, and utterly to distroy K. *Donald*. All necessaryes beinge provided for his Jorney, and the tyme of his departure beinge come (as at othir tymes, so likewise now) he committed the Leading of the Van-Gard with five hundred Men to *Donell Kevanagh*, in the Battle the Men of *Weixford* marched, and the Kyng put himself in the Reare with the *Englisb*. That Night they passid the Water, and came to *Fetbard*, (Q) and the Kyng, with

(N) *Cambrensis* (c) tells a very barbarous Story of K. *Dermond* upon occasion of this Victory, which if true, *Regan* has concealed it in honour of his Master. He says, that they brought three hundred of the Heads of the Slain to *Dermond*, who examining them found one among the rest, to whom he bore a Mortal hatred, and that taking the Head up by the Hair and ears, he bit away the Nose and Lips.

(O) *Mac-Kelan's* Territory lay about *Naas*, which is explained hereafter in the Disposition made by Earl *Strongbow* to severall of the Adventurers, wherein he gives to *Maurice Fitz-Gerald Naas-O'Phelan*, which had been possessed by *Mac Kelan*.

(P) *O'Toole's* Country was called *Imagle*, and lay in the Heart of the County of *Wicklow*.

(Q) The March of the Army from *Fernes* to *Fetbard* the first Night must certainly be a Mistake of Transcribers: for, first, the Journey was too great to be performed in an Evening, being near five and twenty *Irish* Miles, and next, it was turning their Backs to the intended Expedition. This Point therefore must still remain in the Dark; as must other Names of Places here mentioned, which Time has devoured, as *Langport*, *Hatchdrit*, and the like. *Burtin* in the following Paragraph was possibly the Land of *Mac-Burtin*, where the *Weixford* Men camped, and it may be offered as a Conjecture, and no otherwise, that the Village and Town Land of *Burtin*, near *Mullaghmast*, in the County of *Kildare*, took its Name from this Family of the *Mac-Burtins*; and if that be admitted, we are on the right Track for the Journal of this March, the Village lying in the direct Way from *Fernes* to *Offery*. The next Days March is from *Burtin* to *Abblethar*, seated on a great River, i. e. the River *Barrow*; and here there can be but little Scruple, that

(c) Ibid, cap. 4.

Abblethar

with his whole Army, except the Men of *Weixford*, lodged upon *Mac Burtin*: A. D. 1169. He wuld not Permit the *Weixford* Men to quarter in his Campe, as well for the hatred whych he bore theme, as feareinge ther Treason. The same Night ther appered a strange Apparacione, tursle discoverid by *Randulph Fitz-Ralph*, Cap- tene of the Watch; whych was (as he conceaved) an Armye of Men, well ar- med, and bothe he and othirs conceaved it had bene the Enemie, concluding in their Hartes, that the Men of *Weixford* had betrayed them. *Randulph*, to give the Allarme, ranne towards the Campe, and the Centinall seeinge him comeing from that parte, where this conceived Armye stood, and taking him to be an Ene- mye, incountered him, giveing him with his Sworde such a sounde Blowe upon the Murion, as that he was enforced to touch the Ground with his Knee; and not long afir the Apparicion Vanished. To the Men of *Weixford*, who quartered at *Langporte* the same Phantasme appearid, and they thought it had been King *Dermond* with his Armye that came to Asayle them.

PRINCE *Donald*, by his Espialls, haveinge Intelligence of the comeing of this grete Armie to Invade hym, assembled all the Force he could make for his neces- sary Defence, and knowing that hys Enemies must march through the pace at *Hatchdritt*, he there cast a deepe and large Trench, and upon it a stronge Hedge of Wood was erected, and lastly he manned it wyth the choice Men of his Troops. The next Morning after this Apparicion, King *Dermond* with his Armye march- ed from *Burtin* to *Athlethar*, seated on a grete River, and that Nyght lodged there; the next Morneing the Army passed the River, and all that Day they sawe noe Enemie, untill they came to the pace, where the Men of *Offery* attended their comeing. Unto the Men of *Weixford* the Point was given; with much Cou- rage they assayed the Enemie, but the Resistaunce was so good, as it provid vain; three Days together the *Weixford* Men were repulsed, and then the *Englisb* took the Enterprize in hand; they prevailed, won the Trenche, and put the Enemie to Flight, never lookinge behynd them, compassinge the Land of *Wenenath* (R) untill they came to *Hy-tiberath* and from thense to *Alberton*: *Donald* being thus Beaten, and harassed, Kyng *Dermond*, and the *Englisb* returned with Glory unto *Fernes*.

DERMOND, beinge growne proude with his Victories, gave Discontentment to the *Englisb*; infoemuch as *Maurice de Prindergast*, with two hundreth Soldiers went to *Weixford*, with a Resolution ther to Imbarque, and pass into *Wales* (S); wherof, when *Dermond* had Knowledge, he sent to *Weixford*, requiring the Townf- men to give Impediment. *Maurice*, seeing his Passage stopped, and offended with *Dermond*, by the advice of the *Weixford* Men, who hated the Kyng, he sent to *Donald* Kyng of *Offery*, promising to serve him agenst *Dermond*; who joyful- ly accepted of the Profer, and promised him great Entertainment. *Maurice* in his March towards *Tech-Moylin* was forlaid and incountred by *Donell Kevanagh*,

Athlethar and *Athy* were the same Place, the latter still retaining some Footsteps of the Name of the other: nor is it uncommon to meet with greater changes in the Names of Places. Melt the Word into *Ath-le-jar*, and it will signifie, the Ford towards the West, which corresponds with its Situation from *Ferns*, the Capital of the King of *Leinster*. *Athy* was soon after the Birth of *Christ* called *Athrodain*; and it is no Wonder if in a thousand Years it should receive another Al- teration. *Hatchdritt* then, where *Donald* intrenched, must be sought for some where South of *Mountrath*, a Country much incumbered with Woods and Boggs, and proper to oppose an Enemy in: through which the March of Sir *Charles Coote* to the relief of *Bir* in 1642 was looked upon as Hazardous an Adventure as any in the whole course of that Rebellion.

(R) This Word is also vitiated by Transcribers. It should be *Fibb Nenab*; for *Fibb* bears the same Signification as *Hy* or *O*, and often is used to signifie a Territory possessed by the Head of a Sept: as *Fibb Liasban*, *Fibb Fataeb*, and the like. So here *Fibb Nenab*, signifies the Territory about *Nenagh*, in the Barony of lower *Ormond* and County of *Tipperary*. The same Place has by antient Writers been called *O'Enab*, which still comes nearer to *Wenenath*. *Donald* still Fled further out of the reach of the Enemy as far as *Hy-Tiberath* i. e. *Tipperary*, called by *Cambrensis* *Tibrach*, and from thence to *Alberton*, a Name either corrupted or lost.

(S) *Cambrensis* takes no notice of this Desertion of *Maurice de Prindergast*, who was a Soldier of a high Spirit; and as he was a Voluntier in the War, he cannot be blamed to seek to return Home upon receiving Affronts; nor can his after Action of joining with the Prince of *Offery* be condemned; since he was not suffered to serve with Honour under King *Dermond*, nor to leave his Service. A Family of considerable Rank, descended from this Officer, remains still in *Ireland*.

A. D.
1169.

King *Dermond's* Sonn, wyth five hundreth Foot ; but *Maurice* forced hys Waye, and came safely to *Techmoylin*, where he remained three Days, and there the Kyng of *Offery* came to him, well and strongly attended. The Conditions on either Parte being agreed upon, and *Donald* and *Maurice* Sworne each to the other for the true performing of them, they marched unto *Offery*, from whence by the Aid of *Maurice*, *Donald* made Incursions upon *Dermond*, and spoiled his Countrie. This Departur of *Maurice de Prindergast* did not work the like effect in the rest ; for *Robert Fitz-Stephen*, *Henry de Momorecy*, and other English Knights remained with the King of *Leinster*.

AT this Tyme, *Maurice Fitz-Gerald* (T), with Supplies out of *Wales*, arrived at *Weixford*; upon notice wherof *Dermond* went presently unto theme, and from thence rode into *Fernes*.

DONALD, Prince of *Offery*, having a Quarrel with *O'More*, and puttynge Confidence in *Maurice de Prindergast*, and hys Men, invaded the Country of *Leix* (U), whereof *O'More* was Lorde. Four Days together they destroyed the Countrie, and *O'More*, to be quit of such ill Guests, submitted himself, and gave Hostages ; but to be revenged, befor they were gonne, sent to *Dermond* prayinge hym to revenge the Wrongs he had received.

THE Kyng of *Leinster*, impartinge the Desire of *O'More* to *Robert Fitz-Stephen*, *Maurice Fitz-Gerald*, and the other English Knights, by their advice marched into *Leix*. *Maurice de Prindergast*, understandinge that *O'More* had plotted Treason, (Notwithstandinge his Hostages) against *Donald*, perswaded hym to depart out of *Leix* ; for *Dermond*, by the Assistance of the English, was too strong for theme ; whyche Advice *Donald* followid, and retreated into *Offery*. *Dermond*, seeinge his Enemie gone, takeinge Hostages of *O'More*, returned with his Army to *Fernes*.

THE Men of *Offery*, findinge themselves to be muche indebted to *Maurice de Prindergast* and hys Companie for their Wages, to paye the Debt with ease, they contrived a Treason agentt hym ; purposeinge to cut ther Throats, and to have ther Spoile ; but *Donald* would by no means assent unto that.

MAURICE de *Prindergast*, wearie of the Service he was in (wherin nothing was to be done, nowe that *Dermond* was retreated) desired *Donald's* leave for to Depart ; wherunto a deaf Eare was given, and *Donald* vehementlie desired his staye. *Maurice*, on the other Side, Obstinatele persevered in his Resolution, which was to Imbarque himself and hys Men for *Wales*, and takeinge his leave of the Prince that Night he marched to *Kilkenny*, and *Donald*, sorry for his Departure, went to *Fertnegeragh* (W). The Men of *Offery* perseveringe in their malicious Treason against *Prindergast*, assembled two thousande Men together, plashed a Pace, through whyche he was to pass ; whereof by good Fortune, *Maurice* haveinge Intelligence, acquainted his Companie with the Danger. After mature Deliberacione, it was resolved, that no Knowledge shuld be takin of the intended Treason, and to make staie in *Kilkenny* for a few Days, and in the mean while to send Messingers to *Donald's* Seneschall, to lett hym knowe, that they were contented to serve the Kyng of *Offery*, if it pleased hym, half a Year, or a quarter longer ; which offer *Donald* gladlie accepted. The *Offorians* hearinge that *Maurice* had made a new Agreement with the Kyng, abandoned the Pace where they lodged. *Maurice*, heareinge that they wer dislodged, about Midnight rose out of *Kilkenny*, and continued upon a swift March, untill he came to *Waterford* ; where they found means to Imbarque themselves for *Wales*, but not without some Dif-

(T) From this *Maurice* (besides other Families of rank) were descended the three great Branches of *Kildare* and *Kerry*, (yet subsisting) and of *Desmond*, extinct by Rebellion in the Reign of *Q. Elizabeth*.

(U) *Leix* was a considerable Territory comprehending a great part of the *Queens County*, the Shire Town of which, now called, *Maryburgh*, in honour of *Q. Mary*, was antiently called *Fort-Leix*. *Abby-Leix* also, a *Cistercian* Monastery, still retains the Name of the Territory in which it was founded in the 12th Century, by *O'More*, the Lord of the Soil.

(W) *Fertnegeragh*, an obscure, though antient, Place in the County, of *Kilkenny*, remarkable for nothing but a House of Regular Canons dedicated to *St. Kieran*.

ficulcie

ficultie; for one of the *English* had Slaine a Citizen, whyche enraged the People; A. D. 1169. but *Maurice Prindergast* by his Wisedome appeased the Tumult.

KING *Dermond*, in respect of the good Service done unto hym by *Robert Fitz-Stephens*, gave him the Towne of *Wexford*; and the *Carrig*, adjoyning unto it; he bestowed upon *Maurice Fitz-Gerald* (X).

At this Tyme *Richard Erle* of *Pembrooke* sent *Reymond Le Gros* (Y) into *Irland* with nine or ten Knights and some Foot. They landed at *Downdonnell*, where *Reymond* remained, intrenchinge hymselfe with a slight Fortification.

As soone as the landinge of these few *English* was bruted, then the Men of *Waterford* and *Ossery* assemblid together, and marched towards them; and so did *Mac Kelan* of *Osselan*, and *O'Rian* of *Odrone*, with three or four thousand Men (Z).

The Companie wyth *Reymond* did not exceed one hundreth *English*; but before the Enemy's comeinge he had gotten into his Hands all the Cowes of the Countrie nere unto hym. Beinge besieged, by a general Consent it was advised rather to sally and die Manfully, then endure a lingering Siege. *Reymond* then commandis the Gates to be opened, the Cattle was driven forth, and followed with Shouts and Cryes, to affryght theme, who brake in upon the *Irish*, put them into suche Confusion, as that the *English* obteyned an easie Victory. Of the *Irish* a thousande were Slaine, and seventy taken Prisoners, whome *Reymond* in his Fury (for the los of his dear Friend named *De Bevin*) commandid to be beheaded; and the *Irish* after the Defeat returnid to their Countries, *Reymond* remaininge still at *Downdonnell*. *Hervy de Momorecy*, *Walter Bluett*, and others, steyed with him.

WHILE *Reymond* contynued in his aboade there, the Erle *Richard* arrived at *Waterford* with fifteen or sixteen hundreth Soldiers (A), and looseinge no Tyme he presently attempted the winning of the City, which was governed by two Cheif Magistrates, the one called *Reginald*, the other *Smorth*. The Success was good; for upon St. *Bartholomew's* Eve the Town was takin by Force, with grete Slaught- 1170. er of the Citizens; which done, they sent to *Kyng Dermond*, prayeing him with his *English* to come unto hym; who without delaye went to *Waterford*, and, accordinge to his Promise made in *England*, he marryed his Daughter unto the Erle, and with her he gave afir his Death the Kyngdome of *Leinster*. From *Downdonnell* *Reymond* came to the Erle (B); and when the Marriage was solemnized; by the

(X) The grants made by King *Dermond* upon this occasion are somewhat differently related by *Cambrensis*, who says, that he gave to *Robert Fitz-Stephens*, and *Maurice Fitz Gerald*, the Town of *Wexford*, and the Territories adjoining. and to *Hervy* of *Mount-morice* he gave two Cantreds lying on the Sea between *Wexford* and *Waterford*. It was here, in the Barony of *Forth*, that the first Settlements were made by the *Britishe*; whose Posterity continue there to this Day.

(Y) *Cambrensis* places the Arrival of *Reymond le Gros* after *Roderick O'Connor*, King of *Con-naght*, had levied an Army to oppose the Invasion; and he is very particular as to the Numbers brought over by *Reymond*; for he says that there came with him ten Knights, and threescore and ten Archers well appointed. Both writers agree in the Place of landing, except that what *Regan* calls *Downdonnell*, *Cambrensis* has named *Dundonolf*. *Hooker*, who writ a Comment on *Cambrensis*, calls the Place of *Reymond's* landing *Dondorough*; but then he gives it an impossible Situation, by calling it a Rock in the County of *Waterford*, eight Miles E. of *Waterford*, and twelve S. of *Wexford*.

(Z) The Partners in this Confederacy, according to *Cambrensis*, were only the Citizens of *Waterford*, and *O'Molaghlín* of *O'Felin*, and the Numbers Slain in the Action he reckons to be five hundred, and not a thousand, as *Regan* computes them at. They differ also in the Deaths of the seventy Prisoners; for *Regan* imputes that cruel Action to the Fury of *Reymond*, and that he ordered them to be beheaded in cold Blood, for the los of his Friend; much like the Fury of *Achilles* for the los of *Patroclus*. On the other Hand *Cambrensis* Alledges, that they were cast over the Rock into the Sea, and that it was done by the Incitement of *Hervy* of *Mount-morice*, and he puts long Speeches in both their Mouths before a Council of War for their respective Opinions. *Regan* seems more Worthy of Credit than *Cambrensis*, in relating Facts, which happened, in a manner, before his Eyes, whereas the other must take them up upon report and heresay.

(A) *Cambrensis* says two hundred Knights and a thousand others. It is from *Regan* alone we learn, that *Waterford* was under the joint Administration of two Petty Princes of the *Dan*, *Reginald* and *Smorth*; for neither *Cambrensis*, nor any other Writer, Mention this Circumstance.

(B) It would seem by our Author, as if *Reymond* had no share in the taking of *Waterford*.

A. D. 1170. the general Consent the King, the Erle, *Reymond, Maurice de Prindergast* (who with his Companie returned with the Erle) *Meyler Fitz-Henry*, and the rest, agreed to March to *Dublin*. *Dermond* with the Erle and the *Englisb* went to *Fernes* there to remaine untill their Preparations were fully made. In the meane while the Erle was not unmindfull to leave a sufficient Garrison for the Defence of *Waterford*.

In this Tyme the *Englisb* Invasion had bred Feare and Terror in all the *Irish* throughout all the Land; to prevent insueinge Dangers, (which were in a Manner Invisibie) the King of *Conaught* amassed an Army of thirty thousande Horse and Foote to impeach the intended Interprize against *Dublin*; and the better to performe the same, he plashed and trenched all the Paces through whiche the *Englisb* and *Dermond* must have passed; and the King of *Connaught* himself incamped at *Clondolkan*. King *Dermond*, being advertised therof, imparted the same unto the Erle, layeing befor his Judgment the Difficulties whiche they shuld find in their Passage to *Dublin*, and prayeing him to advise upon the same. After Consultation held, it was agreed by the Chiefs of the Army, that the Enterprize shuld be attempted. The Daye of their puttinge into the field beinge come, *Miles de Cogan*, a Gentilman of grete Worth and Valour, was ordained to March in the Vangiard, with a Regiment of seven hundreth Stronge, and with *Donell Kevannagh* with his *Irish*; next unto him *Reymond le Gros* (of whose Praise and Worthyness enough cannot be said) led the Battle, with his Regiment of eight hundreth *Englisb*, and with hym the King of *Leinster*, with a thousand of his Followers; the Rear, with three thousand *Englisb* was commanded by the Erle, and in the Rear of him a Regiment of *Irish* Men. When they came nere the Enemy, their orderly March (wherewith they had not been accustomed) appalled them so muche as they gave Way; so as the Army passed by the Waye of the Mountaine, without any Fight, till they came to *Dublin*; And the Kynge of *Connaught*, by the Advyce of his Councell, dissolved his Armie, and returned to his own Country.

HESCULPH Mac Turkill, to withstande his Enemies, drew all the Forces he culd make or Procure into the City of *Dublin*, whereof he was Lord. The Erle and *Dermond* quartered a pritty distance from the Towne; but *Myles de Cogan* Lodged close to the Walls. From the Erle and *Dermond* *Maurice Regan* was sent to summon the Cittie to yeld, and for ther better assuraunce to demand thirty Pledges; *Mac Turkill*, fearinge the issue of the Siege, promised to render both Towne and Pledges; but the Citizens disagreeinge in the choice of their Hostages, the tyme assigned was spent; whereof *Myles de Cogan*, takeinge advantage, without anye direction from *Dermond*, or the Earl, gave and assault, entred the Towne, and, not without grete Slaughter of the Cittizens, made hymselfe master therof. (C) *Hesculph Mac Turkill*, and most of the Townesmen, saved themselves by the Strond of the Sea; the Soldiers got good spoile; for the Cittizens were Rich. The same Daye, which was the Daye of *St. Mathew* the Apostle, *Dermond* and the Erle made their Entry, and found in the Town great Abundance of Victuals.

AFTER a few Days stay in *Dublin*, *Dermond* returned to *Fernes*; and immediately after *Michellmas* the Erle *Richard* (leaving the City of *Dublin* in the Guard of *Myles de Cogan*, tooke his Journay for *Waterford*, and in the same Winter, *Dermond* King of *Leinster*, Died at *Fernes*; after whose Death, none of the *I-*

ford, but came to the Earl after the Action was over. *Cambrensis* on the contrary, placing the Action a Day later, gives the Direction of the Assault to *Reymond*, and that the taking of the Town was owing to his Sagacity and Valour; for the Assaultants being twice repulsd, he espied a little Cage work House, built upon Posts, half without the Wall, and the Remainder resting upon it. Having hewed down these Posts the House fell, and made a Breach, by which the *Englisb* entred.

(B) The Motive for undertaking the Siege of *Dublin* is imputed by *Cambrensis* to a Mortal hatred which King *Dermond* bore to the Citizens, besides their Rebellion. For his Father, being on a Tyme at *Dublin*, and sitting at the Door of an antient Man of the City, they not only murdered him, but in contempt buried him with a Dog. He also imputes the treaty for a Submission to the Mediation of *Laurence O'Tool*, then archbishop of *Dublin*.

rish (except *Donald Kevannagh*, King *Dermond's* Sone, *Mac Gely* of *Tirbrun*, (D) A D. and *Awliffe O'Carvy*) came to the *Erle*; and *Moriertagh*, with the *Kinselaghs*, 1170. made Warr upon the *Englisch*.

O'CONNOR, the Monarque of *Ireland*, Levied a great Army, with an intent to besiege *Dublin*. At a Daye assigned all his Forces (to the number of sixty thousande assemblid at *Castle Knock*. *Mac Dunleve*, Kyng of *Ulster*, quartered at *Clontarffe*; O-Bryan, Kyng of *Munster*, at *Killmainham*, and *Moriertagh O-Kinsellagh* with his Troops, lodged at *Dalkie*. (E) At that present the *Erle* was in the City of *Dublin*, preparing all necessities for his Defence; from every place which was Garrisoned he sent for Men; and among the rest he sent for *Robert Fitz Stephens*, who was then at *Weixford*, Commaunding him to send as manye Men unto hym as he could possibly spare. Whereupon *Fitz Stephens* sent him thirtie-six Soldiers. The Men of *Weixford* (who evermore hated *Dermond* and the *Englisch*) finding it to be now, as they conceived, a fit opportunitie to serve their turns, assailed *Robert Fitz-Stevens*, slew his Men, and tooke him with five other Gentilmen Prisoners; whom they sent to *Beckerin*, which is a Castle seated upon the River of *Staine*. *Donald Kevannagh*, with some of the O-Kinselagh's, *Mac Gely*, and *Awliffe O-Carvy*, were the messengers that brought unto the *Erle Fitz-Stevens* his Disastor; which, although it exceedingly troubled him, yet he seemed to make slight of it, willing them not to be dismayed or discouraged at the ill Fortune.

DUBLIN (as is sayd) being invironed with a Puissant Army, and the Defendaunts within neyther in humber nor Munition soe well provided as necessarye, and besides but weakly stored with Victuals: The *Erle* out of these considerations called unto hym hys principall Councillors to advise upon the imminent Dangers which threatned their Ruin: At the whiche Councell ther were present

Robert de Quiney

Walter de Ridlesford

Maurice de Prindergast

Myles de Cogan

Meyler Fitz-Henry

Myles Fitz-David

Richard de Maroine

Walter Bluett,

AND divers othirs to the number of twenty, unto whome the *Erle* addressed his speech to this Effect. "You see, said he, with what grete Forces our Enemies do besiege us, we have not Victuals to suffice us longer than fifteen Days, " a measure of Wheat is now Sold for a marke, of Barley for half a mark; " wherfor I thinke yt best that we doe presently send to the King of *Connaght*, " to tell him, that yf he will rise and departe from the Seidge, I will Submitt " my selfe unto him, and be his Man, and hold *Leinster* of him; and I am of " Opinion, that *Lawrence*, the Arch-Bishope of *Dublin* is the meetest Man to " Negotiat this Busines. The *Erle's* Council was approved, and the Arch-Bishophe *Lawrence* was sent unto the Kyng; unto whom when he had made relacione of his message, the proud King for Answer willed him to tell the besieged, that unless the *Erle* would surrender up into his Hands the Citys of *Dub-*

(D) Rather *Tir-Bryn*, or the Lands or Territories of the O'Bryns; of which *Mac-Gely* was the Chieftains: Their Countreys, lying between the New Conquells in *Weixford* and *Dublin*, now in the Possession of the *Englisch*, was a strong Curb upon the Fidelity of that People.

(E) This Attempt upon *Dublin* is imputed by *Cambrensis* to the Zeal, and Activity of Archbishop *Lawrence*, who out of Love to his Country took infinite pains to cement an Union among the Princes of *Ireland*. They also drew into the Alliance *Godred* King of the Isle of *Man*, and other Princes of the Islands; so that the City was begirt not only closely by Land, but by Sea, and strong Parties were posted in several Quarters near the City, at *Castle-Knock* three Miles to the W. at *Dalkie*, about Six Miles to the S. E. on the Mouth of the Harbour, to prevent Supplies by Water, which also was done by the Shipping of the Forreigners; at *Clontarffe*, about three Miles from the City on the N. Side of the Harbour, and at *Killmainham*, within less than a Mile of the Walls. Add to this a scarcity of Provisions within the Town, and it is wonderful how it should escape falling into the Hands of the Besiegers.

A. D. 1170. *lin*, and *Watersford*, and the Towne of *Weixford*, together with all his Fortes and Castles, and immediately at a Daye assigned Abandone the Lond, and returne into *Englande* with all his *English* Forces; he would without further delaye geve an Assault upon the City, making no doubt but to carry yt by force. The Arch-Busshoppe being returned with this sad answeare (whych wyth an audible Voice he deliverid unto the Erle in presence of his Councell) they were amazed at the Proud and Exorbitant Demands of the *Irish* Monarque, and grewe to be Pensive. Then *Myles de Cogan* (rousing up his Spirits) brake silence; "we are here (said he) a good number of good Men; our best remedie is to make a Sallie, whiche is least doubted by the Enemy; and I hope in the goodnes of God, that we shall havethe Victorie, or at least Dye with honor: And my desire is that I maye be the furste Man appointed to give upon ther quarter" (F). Wyth generall applause *Cogan's* Councell was approvid, and the Captains commaunded to draw forth their Companies; the Vanguard was designed to *Myles de Cogan*, consisting of two hundreth; *Reymond le Grosse* with othir two hundreth commaunded the Battle, and the Erle with two hundreth marched in the Reare. In this interprize, full of Perill, they used not the Aid of their *Irish* Soldiers; for neyther in ther fidelity, nor in their Valour reposed they Confidence, saving onely of the Persons of *Donald Kevannagh*, and *Mac Gely*, and *Awliff O-Carvie*, of whom they wer assured. Unto *Finglass* they directed their March; when they approached the Enemies Campe, who wer careles and secure, not mistrusting any suche attempt, *Myle de Cogan*, to encourage his Souldiers. "In the name of God (said he) let us this Day try our Valour upon these Savages, or Dye like Men", and therwithall broke furiously into the Camp: and made such slaughter, as all Fled befor hym; *Reymond*, callinge upon St. *David*, furiously rushed in amongst his Enemies, and performed Wonders; and so did the Erle *Richard*; but especially *Meyler Fitz-Henry's* Valour was admired at bye all Men. In *Boynbull* of the Enemies were slain more than one hundreth and fifty; Of the *English* there was only one Footman hurt. This overthrow so discouraged the *Irish*, as the Siege was meerly abandoned; and in the Enemies Campe store of Baggage was gotten, and such quantities of Corn, Meale, and Pork, as was sufficiaunt to Victuall the Citty for one whole Yere.

DUBLIN beinge thus delyverid from the danger it was in, the Erle, leavinge the commaund therof to *Myles de Cogan*, departid towards *Weixford*, with purpose to delyver *Robert Fitz-Sтивен* and his Companions, whoe were still detained Prisoners in the Castle of *Beckerin*. In this March thitherward in a pace in the Country of *Odrone* he was Fought withall by *O-Ryan*, King of the same (G).

This

(F) *Cambrensis* imputes this Advise to *Maurice Fitz-Gerald*, and *Reymond le Gros*, and puts long Speeches into their Mouths to persuade the Adventure; and he makes the disposition of the Sally quite different from what *Regan* does, who probably was Present, and best qualified to give an Account of it. But it may be observed of *Cambrensis*, that through his whole History he takes all Occasions to advance the glory of his Relations, the *Fitz Gerald*s, to the prejudice of others, who were equally deserving. It looks from what followed, that *Cogan* had the Merit of the Advice, since the Earl immediately left him Governour of the City in his Absence.

(G) *Odrone*, or rather *Hy-drone*, is a Barony in the County of *Carlow*, which (as appears here) was at the Time of the Conquest a Territory belonging to the *O-Ryan*s, and held by Fealty and Service under the King of *Leinster*. By the Marriage of Earl *Strongbow* with the Daughter of that Prince, and his Death, the Services devolved on the Earl, to whom by *O-Ryan's* non-submission and Resistance it became forfeited. Upon the failure of the Issue Male of *Strongbow* the whole Kingdom of *Leinster* was divided between his five Daughters, and the County of *Carlow* became the Purparty of *Margaret* Countess of *Norfolk*, who granted *Odrone* by certain Services in fee to the Family of the *Carew*s. Sir *John Carew* died seized of this Barony Anno 36. *Edward III.* and Sir *Leonard Carew* died seized of it in the 43d Year of that King. All this appears by an Inquisition taken Anno 18. *Richard II.* though enrolled in the 11th of *Elizabeth*; by which also it is found, that upon the Death of Sir *Leonard Carew*, *Mac-Morrough*, alias *Cavenagh*, Chieftain of his Name, possessed himself of the said Barony, and (as the Inquisition speaks) held it *Manu forti*, by a strong Hand. In the 11th Year of Queen *Elizabeth* Sir *Peter Carew*, lineal Descendant of the above mentioned *Carew's*, exhibited a Bill before the Lord Deputy and Council for the Recovery of the said Barony against five of the *Cavenagh's*, who were

This skirmish did contynue long. Among othirs that did well, the worthy A. D. Knight *Meyler Fitz-Henry* deservid the most Honour ; and yet that day he was 1170. overthrown by the force of a Stone; which was Cast at him ; but *Nichol* the Monke was most fortunate ; for with the Shott of an Arrow he slew *O-Ryan* Lord of *Odrone* ; at whose Fall the *Irisb* brake, leavyng the Field to the *English*. The Pace where this fight was is called the *Earls Pace* from him] (H.)

FROM thense the Erle marched to *Wexford* ; the Inhabitants wherof before his coming abandoned the Town, and Burnt it to the Ground ; and for safety fled to *Beckerin*, (I) which the Erle would fain have Attempted ; but at this time he culd not ; for it was incompassed with the Sea ; wherfore he gave over that Enterprize ; and went to *Waterford*.

THE Erle was no sooner come to the Citty ; but a Messenger from *O-Brien*, King of *Limerick*, repaired unto him from his Master, praying hym with all his Forces to March into *Offery* against *Donald*, that common Enemie. The cause of Frendship between the Erle and *O-Brien* was ; that *O-Brien* had Married one of the Daughters of *Dermond*, King of *Leinster*, and half Sister to the Erle's Wife. Unto the message the Erle made answeare ; that he wuld satisfie *O-Brien*'s request, and they met at *Ydough* (K) ; and being joined, their Forces were two thousande Strong. *Donald*, fearinge the approach of his Enemies, sent to the Erle, to desire hym that he mought have a safe guard to come unto him, and then he doubted not but to gyve him satisfaction. The request was graunted, and *Maurice de Prindergast* was sent for hym ; but he, for the more Securitie obtained the Words of the Erle and *O-Brien*, and the Othes of all the Chieftains of the Army, that the Kyng of *Offery* shuld come and returne in Safetie ; which done, he went to *Donald*, and within fewe Hours he brought hym to the Campe in the Presence of all the Army. The Erle and *O-Brien* chardged him with dyvers Treasons and Practises, which he had attempted against his Lord, the Kyng of *Leinster* deceased ; and *O-Brien*, and all the Captens disallowinge of his Excuses, councelled the Erle to hang him, and *O-Brien*, without delay, commaunded his Men to harrasse and spoile *Donald*'s Countrie, which willingly they performed. *Maurice de Prindergast*, misliking thes Proceedings, and seeing the danger the King of *Offery* was in, presently mounted on his Horse, commaunded his Companie to do the like ; and said " my Lords, what do you meane to do," and turning to the Captens, he tould them " that they dishonoured themselves, and " that they had falsified ther faitths unto hym." And sware by the Cross of his Sword, that no Man there that Day shoulde dare lay Handes on the King of *Offery* ; (L) wherupon the Erle, having Sense of his honour, calling to mynde

E

how

were then in Possession of it, and pretended a Right thereunto derived from their Ancestors both before and since the Conquest. But upon a full hearing before the Lord Chancellor *Wotton*, the three Chief Judges, and several others of the Councill, a decree passed for Sir *Peter-Carew*, not only upon the evidence of the Inquisition before mentioned, but upon divers other records, by which it appeared that the *Carews* answered in the Court of Exchequer for the rents and Royal services due for the said Barony, till they were disseised in time of common Rebellion by the *Mac-Morrroughs*, who pretended a title thereto by discent from *Dermond-my Gall Mac-Morrrough*, the last King of *Leinster*, which they offered no proof of : And the decree taks notice ; that such pretended Title could not be true ; because that K. *Dermond* had but one Daughter and Heir, who was married to Earl *Strongbow*, from whom the said *Mac-Morrroughs* were not descended.

(H) What lies within the Crotchets seems to have been an Addition made to our Author by some Transcriber. For Names of Places are not usually taken up immediately upon the event ; but gain a Reputation by time.

(I) *Beckerin*, rather *Beg-Eri*, i. e. little *Ireland*, an Island lying off the Port of *Wexford*, famous for a School and Monastery erected there by St. *Ibas* before the Arrival of St. *Patrick*. See the Antiquitys : Of *Ireland* Chap. vi. under the word *Eri* ; and Chap. 30. p. 198.

(K) *Ydough*, a Territory in the County of *Kilkenny*, comprehending the Barony of *Passagbdining*, anciently the Country of the *O-Brenans*, and now a good part of it the Estate of *Wandford*, Lord *Castle-Comer*, famous for its Collierys.

(L) This behaviour of *Maurice de Prindergast* must be grounded meerly upon a Sense of Honour : For it is seen before how Treacherously the King of *Offery* dealt with him, which would have

A. D. 1170. how far it was engaged, delivered *Donald* unto *Maurice*, commaunding him to see him safely conveyed unto his Men. Upon the way in their return they encountered *O'Brien's* Men laden with the spoiles of *Offery*; *Prindergast* charged them, slaying nine or ten of those free Booters. And having brought *Donald* to his Men lodged with him that Night in the Woods, and the next Morning returned to the Erle.

THE Expedition of *Offery* being determined, *O'Brien* returned to *Limerick*, and the Erle to *Fernes*, wher he remained eight Day s; in which Tyme *Morrrough O'Byrne* (who evermore had been a Traitor unto King *Dermond*) was brought Prisoner unto hym, Immediately beheaded, and his Body cast to the Dogs; and with him a Son of *Daniel Keavanagh* (M) was executed. The Erle not being unmindful to rewarde those who had deserved well, gave to *Moriertagh* the Country of *Kinselagh*, and unto *Daniel Kevanagh* the Plains of *Leinster*.

Liquens, li ad tunc grante
De O'Kincelagh, la Regne
De Leinster le pleis Vallant
A Donald Kevanagh, le fils Dermot.

To him (i. e. to *Moriertach*) he then made a grant of *O'Kinsellagh*; the Plains of *Leinster* he gave to *Donald Kevenagh*, the Son of *Dermot*.

OF which Countries they wer by the *Irish* presently called *Kyngs*; the Manner of *Irland* beinge to call every Lord of a Countrie King of the same; wheras in Truth there are but six Kings, namely of *Meath*, *Leinster*, *Desmond*, *Munster*, *Connanght*, and *Ulster*.

A. D. 1171. THE Kingdome of *Leinster* beinge nowe well quieted, the Erle received an Expresse Commaundment faom *Henry*, King of *England*, upon his Durtie, all Excuses set appart, presently to repaire unto him. He preferring Obedience befor Sacrifice, leaving *Myles de Cogan* to govern *Dublin*, otherwise called *Atbcliatb*, and the Cittie of *Waterford* (in *Irish* *Portlargie*) to be commaunded by *Gilbert de Borard*, embarqued, arrived at *Wales*, and found the King at *Pembroke*; whoe seemed to be glad to see him, and gave him a gracious Welcome; yet his Hart was full of Rankor, bred by the ill Information of suche as maligned his Prosperity (N).

IN the meane Tyme, while *Hesculph Mac-Turkil*, (who had beene Lord of *Dublin*, and chafed thence by the *English*) desirous to recovir his lost Citty, and to re-establish himself in his former Greatness, arrived in the Harbrough of *Dublin* with ten thousand Soldiers, levyed in *Man*, and *Agz* (O), and from *Norway*;

have incited a meaner Soul to have laid hold of such an opportunity of revenging himself, especially when he was supported by the chief Powers of the Army.

(M) It does not appear any where what the offence of *Daniel Kavanagh's* Son was, that the Loyalty and good Services of the Father could not Attone for him. As the Earl punished the Son, he at the same Time shewed his Justice in conferring ample Rewards on so meriting a Person as *Daniel Kevanagh*, by bestowing on him the Plains of *Leinster*: But why they were so called, or where they lay does not clearly appear. Sir *James Ware* takes no notice in the Distribution of the Lands made by Earl *Strongbow* of those Donations made to *Moriertach O'Kinsellagh*, and *Daniel Kevanagh*, though they were the first grants he made in *Ireland*, but confines himself to those made to the *English* Adventurers, all which he takes from *Regan*. The *Kevanaghs* now remaining in *Ireland*, some of whom are well estated Men, are probably descended from this *Daniel Kevanagh*; for as King *Dermot* had no legitimate issue Male, their claim from him cannot well Subsist.

(N) *Cambrensis* says, that the Earl met the King at *Newham*, near *Gloucester*, and that after many Altercations the King and he were reconciled by the Mediation of *Heruy de Monte Marisco*, the Person who had brought the King's Commands to the Earl, and now returned with him. The King was infinitely Jealous of the success of the Earl, and thought himself robbed of the glory of so great a Conquest. But upon the Earl's Submission, and his offering to give up what he had acquired either by Arms or Marriage, the King's Anger was asswaged.

(O) Whether *Agz* be miswritten by Transcribers, or be any Island among the *Ebude*, or *Orcades* of *Scotland*; or whether it be any Place on the Coast of *Norway*, must be left to further Inquiry. *Cambrensis* says that *Hesculph* had obtained Aids in *Norway*, and from the Northern Islands. *Aggarhus* is a maritime Province of *Norway*; but it would be too hardy to affirm, that that is the *Agz* here mentioned; yet as most of *Hesculph's* Aids came from *Norway*, and *John le Dene*, (called by *Cambrensis* *John Wood* or *John Mud*) was of that Country, it would tempt one to seek no farther than there for *Agz*.

there

there came to his Aide *John le Dene*, a Man of grete Estimatione, and followed by *Norwigiens*, whereof this Army most consisted. In landinge of ther Men no Tyme was lost; for their Design was to Beseige the Citty. The Governour, *Miles de Cogan*, to prevent the Dangers at hande, was not Negligent to prepare and provide for his necessarie Defence. Not far from *Dublin* ther lived an *Irish* King named *Gillemobolmogb* (P), whose Hostages were with *Cogan*, and was at Peace, and a good Neighbour to the *Englisb*. As soone as he had news that *Hesculpb Mac Turkill* was landid with his Army, he came to advise with *Miles* what he shulde doe; wherunto he answered; If you perform what I shall require at your Hands, I will render your Hostages unto you safe, and free; but furst I must require on Othe from you for Performaunce of the Conditions; which is; that when the Enemie and we shall Fight, you and your Men will stand in some convenient Place, where you may behold our Actions, as Newtralls; and if you find that they Fainte and Flie before us, that your Men and you will help us to Kill them; and if we, like Cowards, will turn our Backs, and be pursued, that you will Kill as many of us as you can, that we maye not Die by ther Swords. *Gillmebolmoch*, havinge Sworne to the Conditions, presently departid out of the Citty to a place, from whence he might (in safety) behold the successe of the Encounter expected. *John le Dene*, the *Norweigian*, marched with a Troope to *St. Mary's Port* (Q) on the East parte of the Citty, to give an Assault upon it. *Miles de Cogan*, fearinge that at one Instaunt they wuld Attempt some othir parte of the Town, commaunded his Brother *Richard Cogan* with three hundreth Horfe-Men to Issue out of the South Gate, with Direction, that as soon as *Mary Port* shuld be assaulted (where himself wuld make Defence) that he shuld Charge them with his Horfe. *John le Dene* at the East Gate gave a furious Assault; the *Kerne* were mounted upon the Wall, and repulsed with the Los of more than five hundreth Men, besides hurt Men; which argueth that *Myles de Cogan* and his *Englisb* made admireable Defence. In the meane Tyme *Richard Cogan*, with his Horfe Troope, valiauntly chardged theme in the Rear, wyth suche Courage, as they were confused; which *Myles* perceaving opened the Gate, and with three hundreth Horfe and Foote made a Sallie, where with they were instauntly routed. *John le Dene*, seeinge the Daye to be lost, made all the haste he mought to Succour these, that were yet unbroken; but *Myles* and his Brother in a shorte Tyme obteyned a full Victorie; and though everie Man did performe as muche as might be expected, yet *Richard Cogan* wann Honour above the rest, as well for his Valour as for hys Direction and Execution. The *Irish* King, *Gillmebolmoch*, not unmindfull of his Promise (havinge exhorted his Men to follow his Example) as soone as the *Norweigians* were broken, pursued the Chase with muche Eagernes, and Slewe as manie as their Swords culd reach; the Dead Bodies of the Enemy in this Campe was nombred to be about two thousande. *John le Dene* shewed himself to be a Man of muche Valour, and grete Strength; for at one Blowe wyth his Axe he cut off the Thigh of a Horfe-man in sunder, that the Legg fell to the Ground; but presently he was Slaine by *Myles de Cogan*, and *Mac Turkill* was by *Richard Cogan* taken Prisoner; whome *Myles*, in the sight of his Men that were a board the Shippes, caused to be beheaded. In this grete Defeate ther was not above nine or ten *Englisb* Men Slaine, and muche Spoile gained; those which saved themselves by the Flight culd not get to their Ships, but fled disperfedly into the Countrey, where they were Slaine in grete Numbers; soe as of this great Army

(P) This petty King, or some of his Name, it is probable inhabited within the Walls of *Dublin*: For the Lane now called *Michael's Lane*, is described in the Black Book of *Christ Church* by the Name of *Gillemobolmogb's Lane*.

(Q) *St. Mary's Port*, on the E. Side of the City, has, since *Regan's* Time, been called *Dame's Gate*, and sometimes the Gate of *St. Mary les Dames*, from the Church of *St. Mary les Dames* which stood Contiguous to it within the Walls of the City, upon the rising Ground of *Cork-Hill*. Till the Reformation an Image of the Virgin *Mary* stood in a Niche of Stone Work over the Gate, the Pedestal and other Footsteps whereof remained in our Memory, till the Gate itself was demolished; and from this Gate *Dame's Street* derives its Name, and not from a Mill Dain without the Walls, as some have vainly conjectured.

A. D. two thousande did not escape, and most of their Shippes afterwards, being homeward Bound, perished by Tempest.

1171.

WHILES K. Henry II. lay at *Pembroke*, divers of the Traytors of *Weixford* (that held *Robert Fitz-Stephen* Prisoner) passed the Sea into *Wales*, and procured Meanes to present themselves unto the King; which they did in grete Humility, beseeching God to preserve him, and to accept of theme as hys humble Servaunts; saying, that they purposely came unto hym, to lett hym knowe, that they had in their Prison *Robert Fitz-Stephens*, whose had evermore beene a Traitor unto him, and in former Tymes had rebelliously moved Warr against hym bothe in *Wales* and *England*; that they would delyver him into his Handes to doo his Pleasur with him. Alsoe they complained, that he had wrongfully with Forces entred into *Irland*, slaine many of their People; burnt their Townes; and destroyed their Countrey. The King bad theme wellcome, thankeing theme for their good Service done unto him in takeing suche a notorious Traitor; and they shuld see, that he wuld, as soon as he came into *Irland* punish *Fitz-Stephens* accordinge to his Demeritt; and so he dismissed them to their Contentment. The Reason which movid the Kinge to seeme to be so highlie offended with *Fitz-Stephens* proceeded out of his Feare, that yf he had not given theme a pleasinge Answer, as he did, in their Malice and Furie they wuld have murdered him in Prison.

As soone as the Winde served; Kyng Henry, attended by Erle Richard, William Fitz-Aldelme, Humfrie de Bohun, Hugh de Lacy, Robert Fitz-Bernard; with divers other Lordes, Erles and Barons, besides four Hundreth Knights and four Thousande Soldiers, imbarqued for *Irland*, and landid nere unto *Waterford*; which City the Earle Richard deliverid unto hym, and did Homage for the Kyngdome of *Leinster*, the Inheritaunce wherof was graunted unto hym; the Government of *Waterford* was bestowed upon *Robert Fitz-Bernard*; but before the Kyng's departur the Men of *Weixford*, as they promised, brought *Robert Fitz-Stephen*, and delivered him to the Kyng, where in the Presence of all that were present he sharply reprov'd *Fitz-Stephen* for his past Misdemeanours. He made his humble Excuse, and all the Lordes, as well *English*, *Normans* and *Flemings*, became Suretie for his future Behaviour.

A. D. THE Kyng, makeing but little Staie at *Waterford*, marched into *Dublin*, whych City the Earle deliverid unto him; who committed the keepinge thereof to Hugh de Lacy.

1172.

AFTER same small abode at *Dublyn*, the Kyng tooke his Jorney into *Mounster*; where the Archbushhop of *Casbell* came unto hym; at *Lismore* he gave Direction for the building of a Castle; from whence he returned into *Leinster*.

THE Kyng made his abode at *Dublin*, and the Earle Richard at *Kildare*; and in thys Tyme of the King's beinge in *Irland* all Sorts of Victualles were at excessive Rates.

WHILE the Kyng remained at *Dublin*, by Messingers and Intelligence out of *England* he was certified, that his Son, the yonge King Henry had rebelled against him, and that *Normandie* was in Danger to revolt unto hym.

THIS ill Newes troubled the Kyng beyond all Measure; and inforced hym to hasten his return out of *Irland*. The Cittie of *Waterford* he left in the Custodie of *Robert Fitz-Bernard*, and *Dublyn* unto Hugh de Lacy. *Robert Fitz-Stephen*, *Meyler Fitz-Henry*, and *Myles Fitz-David* were in a sort restrained, and to remain at *Dublyn* with Lacy. Befor his Departur from *Dublyn* he gave unto Hugh de Lacy the Inheritaunce of all *Meath*, to hold of hym at fifty Knights Fees, and unto John de Courcey he gave all *Ulster*, if he culd conquer it.

A. D.

1173.

WHEN the Kyng had taken provisionall Order for the Affaires of *Irland*, he went to *Weixford*, where he imbarqued, and arrived at *Portfinan* in *Wales*, halfe a League from St. David's, and in his Companie *Myles de Cogan*, whom he carryed with hym out of *Irland*; and from thence with all possible Expedition he passed through *England*, and so into *Normandie*.

THE Kyng being departid, the Earle Richard returned unto *Fernes*, and ther he gave his Daughter in Marriage to *Robert de Quincy*, and with her the Inheritaunce

faunce of the *Duffren* (R), and the Constableship of *Leinster*, with the Banner and A D. Ensigne of the same (S): the Wordes of the Author are these, 1173.

<i>Sa fille i' ad Marie</i>	His Daughter he married
<i>A Robert de Quiney, lad donc</i>	To <i>Robert de Quiney</i> ;
<i>Iloc esteit le Mariage</i>	And when the Marriage was solemnized,
<i>Vecent fut le barnage,</i>	He gave to <i>Robert de Quiney</i> ,
<i>A Robert la Donat de Quiney</i>	Not only the <i>Duffereyn</i> ,
<i>Et tut le Duffer altressi</i>	But the Constableship of <i>Leinster</i> ,
<i>Le Constable de Leynestre</i>	And the Ensign and Banner thereof.
<i>Et l' Ensigne et le Bannere.</i>	

From thence he went to *Kildare*, makeing manie Incursions unto *Ophalie* (T) upon *O Dempsey*, Lorde of that Countrey, who refused to come unto hym, and to deliver Hostages. The Erle to subdue him made a Journay in Person upon hym; *Ophalye* was burnt and harrased, the whole Preye of the Countrey taken, and the Armie retired towards *Kildare*. In the Retrait the Erle with a thousand Men marched in the Vangard, and the Reare was commaunded by *Robert de Quiney*: (U) in the Pace, when the Vangard was past, *O-Dempsey* gave upon the Reare; at which Chardge *Robert de Quiney*, with many othirs, were slaine, and the Banner of *Leinster* lost; for whose Death, as well by the Erle, as by the whole Army grete Lamentation was made. This *Robert* by the Erles Daughter had Issue one onely Daughter and Heir, afterwards married to a worthy Gentilman named *Phillip de Prindergast*, Sonne to *Maurice de Prindergast*, so often mentioned, and they lived in *O-Kinsellagh*.

ROBERT de Quiney beinge dead, *Reymond de Grosse* prayed the Erle to gyve hym his Sister in Marriage, and withe her the Constablehipp and Banner of *Leinster*, during the Minoritie of *Quiney* his Daughter, and untill she wer disposed in Marriage unto one that were sufficient to discharge that Office. Unto this Suite the Erle gave a Deafe Eare, saying, he would advise upon it; for as then he was not disposed to graunt his Request: Wherupon *Reymond*, full of Discontent, takeing his Followers with hym, tooke his Leave of the Erle, and passed the Sea into *Wales* to live retired to *Karrew*; wherof the Author writeth thus,

<i>En Gales puis enfin passent</i>	At length passing into <i>Wales</i> ,
<i>Pour le ire que il ont</i>	For the Anger which he conceived
<i>Del cunt qui lui escondist</i>	At the Answer made to his Request,
<i>De la request que luy request.</i>	<i>Reymond</i> departed out of the Land,
<i>Issi en tele manere</i>	And passed the Sea to <i>Wales</i> ,
<i>Departi Reymund de la terre.</i>	To sojourn at <i>Karrew</i> .
<i>Vers Gales passa la mer</i>	
<i>A Karrew al asciorner.</i>	

KYNG Henry beinge in his Warres in *Normandie* against his Sonne, the younge *Henry*, wrote a mandatorie Letter to Erle *Richard*, commaunding hym upon the fight therof to make his present repaire unto hym, with such Forces as he

(R) The *Duffrys* in the County of *Wexford*, a Tract of course Country in the Barony of *Scarewalsh*, extended along the County of *Carlow*, and separated from it by a Ridge of Hills called *Mountleinster*. A great Part of it, if not all, is now the Estate of the *Colcloughs*.

(S) By the Banner and Ensign of *Leinster* is meant the military Government of it; as the Constableship was the civil Authority thereof.

(T) *Ophaly* is now a Barony in the County of *Kildare*; but was formerly of larger extent, and comprehended part of the *King's County* and part of the *Queen's County*. The *O-Dempseys* were Lords of part of it called *Glenmalugbra*, or *Glenmalyre*, which lay on the East side of the River *Barrow*, and held the same by Services from *O-Connor Failge*, or *O-Connor of O-Phaly*, who was Lord of the whole Territory.

(U) *Robert de Quiney*, as is seen before, had the Charge of the Banner and Ensign committed to him, and he who had that Office, always marched in the Van-guard going to meet the Enemy, and in the Rear returning back, as the Station of the greatest Honour and Danger.

A. D. 1173. culd make, to assist hym in his Warres against his Sonne. The Erle passed the Seas; his coming to *Normandie* so well pleased the Kyng, as he gave him the Custodie of the Towne of *Gisors*; and while he remained in these Parts K: *Henry* receved such Contentment in his Service, that at his departur for *Irland* he wrote Letters unto the Guardians of *Dublyn*, *Waterford*, and *Weixford* to deliver the feyd Townes unto the Erle; whych accordingly was afterwards at his arrivall in *Irland* with a prosperous Wind and he landid at *Dublyn*, and the Citie was by *Lacy* rendred unto hym. From all Partes the *English* resorted thither; there he signified the King's Pleasur, which was, that *Robert Fitz-Barnard*, with the Gar-rison that he had in *Waterford*, shuld presently embarque the meselves for *Normandie* in the Kyng's aide, and that in their Roomes the Erle, at his Discretion, shuld send thither a competent Number of Soldiers for the Defence of that Cittie. The like Commaundment he layed upon *Robert Fitz-Stephen*, and *Maurice de Prindergast*, who afterwards had the Countrey of *Kinsellagh*.

HUGH de Lacy, haveing deliverid the City of *Dublyn*, as he was commaunded, to the Erle, he retired hymselfe, with all his Followers, into *Meath*, to inhabite the same.

IN Obedience to the King's Commaund, *Robert Fitz-Barnard*, *Robert Fitz-Stephen*, and *Maurice de Prindergast* made all possible Expedition to imbarque themselves; and being safely arrived, they rode to *London*, at which tyme the Kingdom of *England* was all in Armes by Reason of an Invasion made by the Kyng of *Scotts*, and by the Defection of the Erle of *Leycester*, who joyned with him, haveing drawn unto hym manie Companies of *Flemings*. The Knights of *Irland* put themselves as Voluntaries into the Kyng's Army, and by their Aide the *Scottish* Kyng and the Erle of *Leycester* were in Battle defeated, and taken Prisoners; which done they passed into *Normandie*, bringing unto the Kyng Newes of Victory, who rendred unto theme many Thanks for their good Service and entertained theme with Grace and Favour.

IN the mean Tyme the Erle *Richard* was busied with his Affaires in *Irland*, and missinge the Service of *Reymond* (whych he much desired) sent a Messengir unto hym, to pray hym to returne againe into *Irland*, and then he wuld give him his Sister in marriage. *Reymond* full of Joye presently furnished three Ships, and accompanied wyth manie Freinds and Followers, past the Seas, and arrived at *Weixford*; from whence he dispatched a Messinger unto the Erle, who was then at *Waterford*, to advertise hyme of his arrivall. The Erle rejoyced much to heare of his returne, and sent him Worde, that he shuld repaire unto hym at a Place assigned; wherof *Reymond* failed not to perfourme as he was directed.

From the Place of ther meeting they marched immediatly to *Weixford*, where, in the Presence of a great Assembly, he gave his Sister unto *Reymond*, and wyth Solempnitie the Marriage was perfourmed; and, as he had promised, he gave unto *Reymond* the Constableshipp of *Leinster*, with the Ensign and Banner, to hold the same untill the Daughter of *Robert de Quiney* shuld be out of her Minority; who afterwards (as it is sayd) was married to *Philip de Prindergast*. The Erle also gave in Marriage with his Sister *Fetberd*, (X) *Odrone*, and *Glascarrigg* upon the Sea, unto him and his Heires for ever: The Author's Wordes are these,

Fetberd li donat li Cuntur
A marriag od sa sorur
Puis li ad faches done
Odrone tut enberits,
Et Glaskarrig ensement
Sur la mer vers le Orient.

The Earl gave to him *Fetbard*
 In marriage with her Sister;
 Then he gave him *Odrone*
 In full Inheritance,
 And *Glascarrig* likewise
 Upon the Sea towards the East.

Alsoe he was bountifull unto othirs. For unto *Henry de Momorecy* he gave *O-Barthie*, unto *Maurice de Prindergast* he gave (in performance of his Promisse

(X) Rather *Fotbart*, as it is in the Copy of *Regan* used by Sir *James Ware*; which *Fotbart* lay on the East side of the River *Liffey*, near its rise in the County of *Wicklow*, and comprehended a good Part of the antient Territory of *Cualan*; and is not the Town of *Fetberd*, which lies in the South of the County of *Wexford*.

made

made unto hym, when he brought him into *Irland*) *Fernegenall*, for the Service of A. D. ten Knights, which was afterwards conferred upon *Robert Fitz-Godbert*, but by 1173. what Meanes he obteyned it I know not.

UNTO *Meyler Fitz-Henry* he gave *Carbrie*, unto *Maurice Fitz-Gerrald*, the *Naas Offelan* (which had been possessed by *Mc. Kelan*) and *Wicklow*, which lyeth betweene *Bree*, and *Arckloe*; and this was the Land of *Killmantan*, between *Adcleth* and *Loghgarman* (Y). Unto *Walter de Ridleford* he gave the Lands of *O-Moretbeie*.

UNTO *John de Clabul*, (Z) he gave the Marshallshipp of all *Leinster*, and the Land between *Agbbow* [*Agbevoe*] and *Leighlin*.

UNTO *Robert de Bermingham*, *Offaly*.

UNTO *Adame de Hereford*, he gave large Possessions (A).

UNTO *Myles Fitz-David*, whoe was one of his cheif Favourites, he gave *Over-ke* in *Offerie*.

UNTO *Thomas le Fleming*, *Arde*.

UNTO *Robert de Borard*, *O-Felmeth*.

UNTO a Knight called *Reymond* (B) he gave fifteen Knights Fees adjoyning to the Sea.

UNTO one named *Robert* (who was afterwards slaine in *Connaght*) he gave the *Norraghe*.

Howe the Erle disposed of his Landes sufficientlie is sayd; it rests nowe to declare what Partition *Hugh de Lacy* made of his Landes in *Meath*.

UNTO his intrinsicke Friend, *Hugh Tyrrell*, he gave *Castleknocke* (C).

UNTO *William Petit*, *Castlebreck*.

UNTO the valiaunt *Meyler Fitz-Henry* he gave *Maghereneran*, the Lands of *Rathkeninn*; and the Cantred of *Hadnorkur* (D).

UNTO *Gilbert de Nangle* all *Makerigalin*.

UNTO *Joffelin*, the Sonne of *Gilbert de Nangle*, the *Navan*, and the Lands of *Ardbreckan* (E).

UNTO *Richard Tuite* he gave faire Possessions.

UNTO *Robert de Lacy*, *Rathwer*.

UNTO *Richard de la Chappell* he gave much Land.

UNTO *Gefferie de Constantine Kilbixie* and *Rathmarthie* (F).

UNTO { *Adame de Feipo* (G),
 Gilbert de Nugent,
 William de Misset,
 Hugh de Hose, } He gave large Inheritances.

F 2

UNTO

(Y) *Carbrie* and *Naas* are Places too well known to need Explanation, the former being a Barony, and the other a Town in the County of *Kildare*. *Wicklow* was antiently called *Killmantan*, as *Wexford* was *Loughgarman*. *Offaly* is also a Barony in the County of *Kildare*. What were the Tracts called *O-Barthie* and *Omorithie*, *Arde* and *O-Felmeth* must be submitted to a further Enquiry.

(Z) *Clabad* in the College Manuscripts.

(A) These were the Tenement de *Saltu Salmonis*, Salmon Leap (from whence the Barony of *Salt* in the County of *Kildare* has its Name) *Clon-Curry*, *Kille*, *Houterard*, and the Tenement of *Donning*, with all their Appurtenances. The *Norragh* given to *Robert* [*Fitz-Richard*] is a Barony in the County of *Kildare*.

(B) *Reynand* in *Ware*, and in the College Manuscripts.

(C) It seems the Territory of *Meath* extended much closer upon *Dublin* than the County of *Meath* now does.

(D) *Athinoker* in *Ware's* Copy, now *Ardnorker* in *West-Meath*.

(E) These are now the demesne Lands of the Bishops of *Meath*.

(F) This Grant to *Constantine* is more fully expressed in a Charter made to him by *Walter Lacy* the Son of *Hugh*, namely, five Knights Fees in the Theof of *Kilbixi*, with a Castle and fifteen Knights Fees in the Lands of *Conemake* [*i. e. Connacne de Moierin*, in the County of *Longford*, which was a Part of the antient *Meath*] next adjoining to the said Castle beyond the River of *Ethne*, *i. e. the Inny*, by the Service of four Knights.

(G) The grant to *Feipo* was of the Lands of *Skrine*, and one Knights Fee about *Dublin*, namely, *Clontorbt* and *Santreff*, *i. e. Clantarffe*, and *Santry*; so that on this Side the Territory of *Meath* bounded very near upon *Dublin*. The Lands granted to *Gilbert de Nugent* were *Delvin*, now a Barony in the County of *West Meath*, antiently the Territory of the *O'Finellans*, with all the

A. D. UNTO *Adam Dullard* he gave the Landes of *Dullenvartby*.

1173.

UNTO one *Thomas* he gave *Cramly Tym-Latbbogan*, North-East from *Kenlis*, *Lacbraebalim*, and *Sendevoanath*.

UNTO *Richard de Fleming* he gave *Crandon*, at twentye Knights Fees.

Haveing thus bestowed his Landes, he endeavoured by all possible Meanes to strengthen hymself with Men and Armes, as well to defend himself, as to annoye his Enemies.

To impeach their Plantation, *O-Karrell* (H), King of *Uriel*, *Mc. Donleve*, Kyng of *Ulster*, the Kyng *O-Roirke*, and *Melachlin*, with twenty Thousande *Irish* invaded *Meath*; they burnt and spoiled all the Countrey, and destroyed many of ther new built Forts and Castles; but yet not without grete Slaughter of the Invaders.

THE Erle *Richard* haveing (as he thought) pacified *Leinster*, the *Irish*, notwithstandinge ther Pledges were in his Handes, conspired agenst him (I,) Namely,

Donnell Kevanagh, *Moriertagh Mc. Donchad*, *Mc. Dalvy*, *O-More*, *O-Dempsie*, *O-Donoghan*, *O-Byrn* of the *Duffren*, *Gillmebolmock*, *Mc. Kelan*, *O-Lockan* of *Obarthie*, with many othirs, rose in Armes agenst him.

HUGH de Lacy had built a strong Castle at *Trym*, invironed with a deep and lardge Ditch, which being furnished, and competently garnished, he departed for *England*, leaveing the same in the Custodie of *Hugh Tyrrell*. The Kyng of *Connaught* to destroye it assemblid all the Forces he culd make. The Principalls of his Army, who were Commaunders and Chieftaines were,

O-Elabertie, *Mc. Dermond*, *c. Cberathie*, *O-Kelly*, Kyng of *O-Many*, *O-Harthiee*, *O-Himathie*, *O-Carbry*, *O-Flanagan*, *O-Manethan*, *O-Dude*, *O-Shafnes* of *Poltileban*, the Kyng *O-Melachlin*, the Kyng *O-Rory*, *O-Neil* of *Kinell*, *O-Malory*, *Mc. Donleve*, Kyng of *Ulster*, the Kyng of *O-Karvill*, *Mc. Tawene*, *Mc. Skilling*, *Mc. Cartan*, *Mc. Garraga*, *Mc. Kelan*, *O-Neale*, Kyng of *Kinelogin*, and many others, whose Names are omitted, that put themefelves into *O-Connor's* Army, with purpose to destroye the Castle of *Trym*.

HUGH Tyrrell, beinge advertized of their comeing, dispatched Messingers unto the Erle, beseechinge hym to come to his Aid; the Erle presently assemblid his Forces, and marched towards *Trym*. But *Hugh Tyrrell* seeinge the Enemy at hand, and findinge hymselfe too weake to make Resistaunce agenst their Multitudes, abandoned the Castle and burned it. The *Irish* Kyngs perceaveing that done to their Handes, which they intended to have done by Force, retorned towards their own Countries. The Erle upon his Waye meeting with Intelligence, that *Trym* was burned, marched on; and when he came thither he neyther found Castle nor House to Lodge in; wherfore he made no staie, but pursued the Enemy, and fell upon their Reare, of whome one hundreth and fifty were Slaine; which done he retorned to *Dublin*, and *Hugh Tirrell* to the ruined Castle of *Trym*, to re-edifie the same, before *Hugh de' Lacy* his retorn out of *England*.

THE Erle *Richard*, by the Advice of his Councill, assembled all his Forces to make War upon *Donell O'Brien*, King of *Limericke*. With the good likeinge of all the Chieftaines, *Reymond le Grosse*, the Constable of *Leinster*, whoe was a Man Discreete and Valiaunt, and by his Parents of good lively hood, was designed to be General of the Army; their Randevouze for the assembling of their Troopes was *Ossery*. The Kyng of *Ossery* joined with them, and undertooke to guide the

the Appurtenances and Villages lying within the said Lands, (except one Town belonging to the Abbot of *Foure*, called *Torreclash*) by the Service of five Knights. To *Misset* he gave the Lands of *Luin*, now the Barony of *Lune* in the County of *Meath*, and to *Hose* or *Hussy* all the Lands of *Dies* (i. e. the Barony of *Deece* in the County of *Meath*) which *Scachlin*, i. e. *Melsechlin* of *Meath* held.

(H) *Uriel*, called also *Orgiel* and *Orisl*, was a large Territory governed by its proper Kings, comprehending the Countries of *Louth*, *Monaghan*, and *Armagh*.

(I) Neither *Cambrensis* nor *Regan* have given us the Reasons of the Defection of those, who had so lately sworn Allegiance to the K. of *England*. *Donell Kevanagh*, and *Gillmebolmock*, had been hitherto faithful; and therefore it must be some great Provocation that could so soon shake their Loyalty. Perhaps Jealousies entertained theteof, Wrongs in their Properties, or the Cruelties of a Government, as yet for the most Part founded upon military Principles, might have caused this Revolt; and the Opportunity was inviting, as the King had full Employment in *France*, and was attended by considerable Forces out of *Ireland*.

Army

Army upon O'Brian. Nevertheless *Reymond* mistrusted his Faith, whyche the A. D. Kyng of *Offery* perceaving, protested his Integrity with fuche Fervency, as it gave full Satisfaction, that he wuld be faithfull unto hym; which *Donald* performid with Sinceritie, in guiding the Army untill it came to the Cittie of *Limericke*, whych was invironed with a Foule and deepe Ditch, with running Water, not to be passid ovir without Boats, but at one Foord onely. At the first Approach the Soldiers were discouraged, and mutined to returne, supposing the Cittie, by reason of the Water, was Impregnable. But that valiaunt Knight, *Meyley Fitz-Henry*, haveinge founde the Foord, wyth a loude Voice cryed, St. *David*, Companions, let us Couragiously pass this Foord. He led the Waye, and was followid but by four Horsemen, who, when they were gotten ovir, were assailed by the Enemye.

HERE abruptly ends the Fragment, being but the Storie of scarce full three Years after the first arrival of the *Englysh* in *Ireland*.

A P P E N D I X.

CONTAINING

An Alphabetical list of such *Englysh* and *Welsh* Adventurers, as assisted in the Reduction of *Ireland* during the first sixteen Years from the Invasion, collected partly from the foregoing Fragment, partly from *Giraldus Cambrensis*, two contemporary Writers, and partly from Records.

Almane (Walter) *nephew to* William Fitz-Aldelm.
Barry (Robert)
Barry (Robert Junr.)
Barry (Philip) *Nephew to* Robert Fitz-Stephen.
Barry (Walter)
Barry (Girald) *commonly called* Cambrensis, *another Nephew to* Fitz-Stephen.
Basilia, *Sister to* Earl Strongbow
Bendeger (William)
Bermingham (Robert de)
Bevin, de, *by some*, Beuin.
Bigaret (Robert)
Bluett (Walter)
Bohun (Humphry de)
Borard (Gilbert de)
Borard (Robert de)
Braos (William de)
Braos, or Bruse (Philip de)
Camerarius or Chamberlain (Adam)
Caunteton or Kantune, (Reymond)
Chappel (Richard de la)
Clahul (John de)
Clavill (John)
Cogan (Miles de)

Cogan (Richard de)
Comin (John) *Archbishop of* Dublin.
Coustantin (Geoffry de)
Courcey (John de)
Cressy (Hugh de)
Cursun (Vivian de)
Curtenay (Reginald de)
Dullard (Adam)
Feipo (Adam de)
Ferrand (William)
Fitz-Aldelm (William)
Fitz-Bernard (Robert)
Fitz-David (Milo)
Fitz-Gerald (Maurice)
Fitz-Godobert (Richard)
Fitz-Godobert (Robert)
Fitz-Henry (Meiler)
Fitz-Henry (Robert)
Fitz-Hugh (Reymond)
Fitz-Martin (Robert)
Fitz-Maurice (Alexander)
Fitz-Maurice (Girald)
Fitz-Philip (Henry)
Fitz-Philip (Maurice)
Fitz-Ralph (Randulph)
Fitz-Richard (Robert)

G

Fitz-Stephen

A Fragment of

Fitz-Stephen (Amere or Meredith)

Son to

Fitz-Stephen (Robert)

Fitz-Stephen (Ralph)

Fitz-Walter (Theobald)

Fleming (Richard le)

Fleming (Thomas le)

Fuceport (Adam)

Geoffry.

Gernemie (Adam de)

Glanvill (Reginald de)

Gross (Reymond le)

Griffith, *Nephew to Robert Fitz-*
Stephen.

Guido.

Gundevil (Hugh de)

Hay (Geoffery de)

Hastings (Philip de)

Henry II. *King of England.*

Hereford (Adam de)

Hereford (John de)

Hereford (Osbert de)

Hereford (Richard de)

Hose (Hugh de)

John (Constable of Cheshire)

Lacy (Hugh de)

Lacy (John de) *Constable of Cheshire.*

Lacy (Robert de)

Loundres (Richard de)

Mareyne (Richard de)

Monte Marisco (Hervy de)

Moreton (John *Earl of*)

Misset (William de)

Nangle, *or de Angulo* (Gilbert)

Nangle (Josselin Fitz-Gilbert)

Nesta, *Daughter of Maurice Fitz-*
*Gerald.*Nicholl, *a Monk.*Nicholas, *the King's Chaplain.*

Nott (William)

Nugent (Gilbert de)

Pavilly (Reginald de)

Peche (Richard de)

Petit (Richard)

Petit (William)

Poer (Robert le)

Poer (Roger le)

Poer (William le)

Prindergast (Maurice de)

Prindirgast (Philip de)

Purcell.

Quiney (Robert de)

Ralph, *Abbot of Bildewas.*Ralph *Archdeacon of Landaffe*

Reinand.

Ridelsford (John de)

Ridelsford (Walter de)

Robert.

Rupe (Adam de)

Salisbury (Robert de)

Smith (Robert)

Strigul (Richard *Earl of*) *or Strongbow.*

Sancto Laurentio (Almarick de)

Sancto Laurentio (Nicholas de) *Son to*
the former.

Thomas.

Tirril (Hugh)

Tuit (Richard)

Valoinges (Humphry de)

Verdon (Bertram de)

Wallingford (Nicholas) *Abbot of*
Malmsbury.

Welsh (Philip)

Worcester (Philip de)

THE

THE
S T O R Y
OF

King *Richard* the Secund.

His last being in *IRLAND*.

Translated from the *French* by G E O R G E Earl of *Totness*.

A GENTILMAN of *Fraunce*, my dear Friend, perswadid me to go A. D. with hym into *England*; wherunto I assented, and presently departyng from 1399. *Paris*, wee made no stay, untill we came to *Ldon*, which was upon a *Wednes-daye* about Dinner time, where we found many Knights and Gentilmen ready to depart from thense to follow King *Richard*, who was then upon his Way towards *Irland*, to correct the Disorders in that Realm, committed by the *Irish*, who had murdered divers of his good Subgets, and especially to chastise *Mc. Morogh*, who callid himself King of *Irland* (A).

Att the Port of *Milford* wee overtook the King attended with his Army; for the Transportation wherof there was assemblid a great Fleet of Ships, wherefore a fair Wind he had stayed ten Dayes.

UPON the 9th of *May* the Soldiers were embarked, all the Victuals, Arms, Munition and Baggage being Shipped formerly.

THE 11th of the same Moneth the King with a fair gale of Wind in great Joy and Magnificence set sayl, and two Days after wee arryved in grete Safety at the Haven of *Waterford*, wher the People are base and fluttish, livyng in poor Houses. To unland our Baggage they waded up to the Wasse in Ooze. By the Merchants and moost of the City the Kyng was joyfully receaved.

AFTER six Dayes staye in *Waterford* the Kyng departid from thense, and marched to *Kilkenny*, where he remained fourteen Dayes to attend the cominge of the Erle of *Rutland* with his Troops, who in all his ways held unadvised and strange Courtes.

(A) This must be a mistake of the *French* Author; for the *Mac Moroughs* never pretended to more than the Kingdom of *Leinster*, though *Dermot Mac Morough* had Ambition enough to seek to dethrone *O'Connor*, King of *Ireland*.

A. D. 1399. UPON St. *John's* Baptists Eve the King departid from *Kilkenny*, victualling his Army as well as he mought, and marched towards *Mc. Morough*, who stiled himself Kyng of *Irland* by right, and who professed to mayntain the Warr, and to defend the Londe untoo his Death, saying, that the Conquest therof was wrong-ful.

He remayned in his House, the Woods, guarded with three Thoulande stoute Men, suche, as it seemed to me, the *Englishmen* marvelled to behold.

At the Entry of the Wood the King's Army was ranged into Order, expecting to have bene fought withall. But the *Irishmen* did not then appear: Wherupon the King commandid the Houses in the Woods to be burned, which was immediately done, and many Villages fired.

THE Kyng's Standard, wherein he had three Leopards, was advaunced, under the which he Knighted the Duke of *Lancaster's* Son (B) who was a fair and puny Batchelor, and to honour him the more, he made at the same time eight or ten other Knights; but what their Names were I know not, nether was I very curious to understande. The King with his Army being lodged at the entring into the Woods as aforesaid, commaunded two Thouesand five Hundred of the Country People to cut down the Wood, that his Waye mought be made passable, and which was then overgrown with Trees, and guarded with the Enemy, and besides, so Boggy, that in divers Places, as the Soldiers marched, they sunk up to the Reins in Mire, wherby they could not overtake the *Irish* in their retreat. An open Pace being made, the *Irish* in our Passage thro' it made such Crys and Clamours as it mought have bene heard a good League off; but still avoyding us for fear of our Archers; yet they assayed us oftin, both in the Van and Rear, casting their Darts with such might, as no Habergeon, or Coat of Mail, were of sufficient proof to resist their Force, their Darts piercing them through both sides. Our Foragers, that strayed from their Fellows, were often murdered by the *Irish*; for they were so nimble and swift of Fote, that like unto Staggs they run over Mountains and Valleys, wherby we received grete Anoyance and Damage. Nevertheless the King's Army, that was courageous and harty, became so fearful unto them, as *Mc. Morough's* Uncle, accompanied with divers others, bare legged and unshod, with Halters about their Necks, humbly submitted themselves to the Kyng, falling prostrate at his Feet, craving Mercy; whom the King freely pardoned, conditionally that he and his Companions shulde receive an Othe from that time forward to continue his true and loyal Subjects. This being done, the King sent to *Mc. Morough* to submit with a Halter about his Neck, as his Uncle had done, and he would not only graunt him the lyke Mercy, but in these Places he wuld bestow upon him Castles, Towns, and ample Territories. Unto the Kings Messages *Mc. Morough* made no other Answer but this: "That for all the Goold in the World he wuld not submit himself, but he wuld continue to Warr and endamage the King in all that he mought," which bold Answer proceeded from the Knowledge he had, that the Kyng's Army wanted Victuals, and that for Money there it could not be supplied, the present Necessity wherof was suche, that for the space of eleven Days the Soldiers had lived only upon what they could find in the Country, formerly wasted, which was very little. Their Horses also were feint and almost starved, as well for want of Food, as by standing uncovered in the Rain and Wind. Of this Famine many of the King's Army perished. A Biscuit in one Day between five Men was thought good Allowance, and some in five Days together had not a bit of Bread. Knights, Esquires and Gentlemen likewise felt this Misery; and for mine own Parte I wished my self without one Penny in my Purse at *Paris*. Our Camp was full of heaviness, Pastime and Mirth were banished, and the Army murmured with Desire to dislodge. In this mean Time three Ships loaden with Victuals came from *Dublyn*. The hungry Soldiers, greedy of Food, waded into the Sea above the Reins to come to the

(B) This was the Son of him who soon after dethroned *K. Richard*, and assumed the Title of *K. Henry IV.* and this puny young Batchelor, now Knighted, was afterwards the victorious *K. Henry V.*

Ships, wher in Disorder, not abiding the orderly disposing of the Victuals, they A. D. rifled the same and spoiled them, and in the Confusion many a Blow was given and recevid amongst themselves. 1399.

Herupon the nexte Daye the King dislodgid, and marched towards *Dublin*. The Enemy attended us with fierce and fearful outcries, and Skirmished often with us. After the King's departur, *Mc. Morough*, contemplating his Power, and his own Weaknes, being diffident of the Success of this Warr, sent after the Kyng, beseeching him to permit him to come in Safety unto him, being desirous, as he said, to submit himself unto his Mercy, or, if he wuld not be so pleasid, to send some of his Lordes unto hym to intreate of Peace and Accord. This News brought much Joy into the *English* Camp, every Man being weary of Toile, and desirous of Rest. The King, by advice of his Councill, sent the Erle of *Gloucester* unto *Mc. Morough*, to charge him with his Crymes, and with the Damages which he had done unto the King's Liege People, and to treat farther with him as he was instructed. The Erle, with a part of the rere Guard of the Army (which he commandid) departid from the King, attended with a Gaard of two Hundreth Lances, and a Thousande good Archers. Among othir Gentlemen I was one that went with him to see *Mc. Morough*, his Behaivour, Estate and Forces, and to what issue the Treaty would grow unto. Between two Woodes, not far from the Sea, *Mc. Morough*, (attendid by Multitudes of the *Irish*) descended from a Mountain, mounted upon a Horse without a Saddle, which cost him (as it was reported) four Hundrith Cows. For in that Country they barter by Exchange, Horses for Beasts, and one Commodity for another, and not for reddy Money. His Horse was fair, and in his descent from the Hill to us, he ran as swift as any Stag, Hare, or the swiftest Beast that I have seen. In his right Hand he bear a great long Dart, which he cast from him with much dexterity. At a Wood's side his Men stayed behynd him, and he met the Erle at a little Ford. He was tall of Stature, well composed, strong and active. His Countenance fierce and cruel. Much Speech passid betwene the Erle and him, of the breach of his Faith to the King, of the murdering of the Erle of *March*, and othir the Kyngs Subjects. To be short, this Parly produced little effect. *Mc. Morough* departid to his Men, and the Erle of *Gloucester* to King *Richard*, unto whom he recounted all the Passages betwene them, the Sum wherof was, that oonly he would submit himself without further Conditions, and that othir Composition he wuld not make during Lyfe. The Kyng at this Report was much enraged, swearing by *St. Edward*, that he wuld nevir depart out of *Ireland*, untill he had *Mc. Morough* in his Hands living or dead. But the good Kyng did not dream of the Misfortune, which shortly after fell upon hym.

Immediately upon the Erle's return of the Answer aforesaid, the Kyng dislodged and marched the next way to the City of *Dublyn*; which is a good Town, the best in that Realme, seated upon the Sea, and rich in Merchandise, wher wee found such plenty of Victuals to relieve our Army, Horse and Foot, consisting of thirty Thousande or therabouts, that the Prices of the same did not much increafe.

The Kyng culd not forget *Mc. Morough* to prosecute hym. He divided his Army into three Parts, commaunding theme to hunt him in his Woods, and promised to give him that culd take him alive or dead an hundrith Marks in Gold. But, in my Opyinion, it was impossible to be effected while the Leaves were upon the Trees; but after that time, when the Trees were bare, then to burn the Woods would be the best Means to doo Service upon him, and not otherwise. At this tyme the Erle of *Rutland*, Duke of *Aumarle*, and high Constable of *England*, with a hundrith Sails of Ships of Warr arrived at *Dublin*, who was more belovid of the Kyng than any of his Blood, and by his Advice he was moost directed. Of his coming the Kyng was exceeding glad, and Joy appeared in his Face when he saw him, accusing him for his long Absence; which the Duke humbly excused to the King's Contentment.

During the space of six Weeks we remained in *Dublyn*, where we lived in Joy and Delight; but in all that tyme, by Reason of foul Weather, and contrary

A. D. Winds, wee nevir heard out of *England*; which undoubtedly, in my Opinion, was a Prefage, that God was displeasid with the King.

1399.

At last, a small Barque (the Messinger of ill News) arrived in the Port of *Dublyn*; wherein Advertisement was brought to the Kyng, that *Henry*, Duke of *Lancaster*, was arrived in *Englond*; that he had a strong Army in the Field, that he had beheaded the Lord *Treſorer*, that at his arrival the Archbushopp of *Canterbury* preached to the People to persuade them to assist the Duke, telling them, how King *Richard* had wrongfully banished *Henry*; whom the Pope, our holy Father, hath now confirmed Kyng of the Realme; and with all shewed them a Bull, which he said himself had procurid for a plenary Remission of all Sins whatsoever committed in their whole Lives, that wuid ayd and assist the Duke, and astir this Life to have Paradise for their Reward.

This Sermon of the Archbushopp did so work in the Hearts of the giddy People, as, Sir, said the Messinger to the King, without respect of right or wrong, they follow *Henry*, with purpose to take your Goods, Castles and Towns, conquer your Land, and to depose you. All Men, old, poor, young and rich submit themselves to him. They spoil and harraſs the faithful Subjects, and therefore it is more than time, that you were returnid unto your Realm of *Englond*. At this sorrowful News the King was pensive, and that present Day, being *Saturday*, he assemblid his Council to advise what Course to take; the most part wherof advised, that it were good for him to expedite (without any further stay) his return into *Englond*. The Duke of *Aumarle* (who possessed the Kyng's Heart) withstood this Council (wherof many Suspicions of his Faith to the Kyng arose) Sir, said he, make no fuche haste; for your Departur wee must first provide you Shipping to transport your Army. Here we have not above a hundrith fail of all sorts, which will not suffice; you shall doe much bettir to send the Erle of *Salisbury* before you to make heade agenſt the Duke of *Lancaster*; for the *Welsh-men* are not yet at his Obedience; they will assist the Erle. Your self shall do well to march to *Waterford*, unto which Port we will assemble Shipping sufficient to transport youre whole Army, and then there is no doubt but your Preſſence will be able to break and dissolve the Duke. The Kyng, who believed in *Aumarle's* Faith and Judgment, concludid his Council upon his Opinion; wherat the wisir Sort murmured; but all was in vain, they could not be heard, which was no small Affliction to them.

The Kyng sent to the Erle of *Salisbury*, saying unto him, Fair Cousin, you must presently embarque your self for *Englond*, land in *Wales*, gathir unto you such Forces, as you can raise to resist *Lancaster* in his foolish Enterpriſe. The Erle protested upon his Faith, that he wuld either effect his Commaunds, or die in the Performaunce of them. The King on his Parte assured *Salisbury*, that he woud loose no time in ſecunding him with all his Forces, swearing by great Othes, that if *Lancaster* did fall into his Hands, he woud cause hym to dye such a Death, as the Fame therof shoud sound as far as *Turky*.

The Erle of *Salisbury* having embarqued his small Train and Baggage, took his leave of the King, beſeching him to hasten astir him as suddainly as he mought. The King to assure him, vowed, that within six Days after his Departur, whatever shuld happen, he woud put out to Sea.

With this brave Erle, my self and my Companion shipped our selves, and we landid at *Conway*, which, upon my Credit, is a fair and strong Town.

At our arrival there, wee heard News of the Duke's Actions; that he had conquerid the greatest part of *Englond*, taken moost of the Castles and good Towns in it, that he had displaced moost of the great Officers, instituted new Orders for the Government, and put to Death without Mercy fuche as he bare Displeasur unto.

When the Erle heard these ill News, it was no Marvail although he were somewhat dismayed; for moost Part of the Nobility of *Englond* were with the Duke, and his Army was sixty Thouesande strong.

Salisbury

Salisbury immediately in the Kyng's Name sent forth his Warrants throuout all *Wales*, and to the City of *Chester*, commaunding all upon Pain of Death with Horfe and Arms to make ther present Repair unto him, in the aid of Kyng *Richard*, assuring theme, that in Person he wuld be at *Conway* very shortly.

I dare well say, that upon this Summons (for the *Welshmen* much affected *Richard*) that within four Days forty Thousande able Men came to the Erle, desirous to fight with the Kyng's Enemies.

The Erle understandinge therof, with much Alacrity repaired unto them, protesting seriously, by our Saviour, that within three Days he wuld put into the Field to encounter *Lancaster*, who spoiled the Countreys where he went, and being in the Head of his Army now assemblid, he spake to them a few Words to this effect.

"In the absens of our Soverain Lord and King, Companions and Friends, let us employ all our Courages and Endeavours in his Defence. For my own Part I will nether forbear nether travail nor hazard of my Life to assure and advaunce the same: And I make no Doubt but you will be as forward as my self to encounter his Enemies. Let us assayl them with Courage, seeke them out where they are, confidently hoping in God, that he will aid and assist us. By his Law we are bound to defend our Kyng, and to dye in his just Quarrell".

The *Welshmen*, who believed that the Kyng by this time had been arrived, finding their Hopes deceived, began to murmur, apprehending Fear, perswading themselves, that the Kyng was dead of Greife, and also fearing, if it shuld be soo, the Severity and Rigour of the Duke of *Lancaster* and his Affociats. These Immaginations were so suddainly and firmly fixed in their Minds, as they plainly told the Erle, as it were with one Voice. "Since the Kyng is not here, we will not march, nether will we incur the Indignation of the Duke, who is powerfull, bearing all befor him, not knowing for whom it is wee shuld fight. For the Kyng is dead. If he be living, why is he not now at *Conway*? Were he present, in right or wrong, wee wuld take his Parte; but with you we will not go a Foot.

When the Erle hearde their absolute Refusal, you may well judge he was dismayed, and with Tears falling from his Eyes (which bred Compassion in the Multitude) "What an unnatural and dishonourable Employment (said he) am I embarked in? Why do I live? Death were to me Advantage. For what othir Judgment can the King make of me, but that I am a Traitor unto hym." Afir these Speeches, which were not heard by many, turning to the People, with a loud Voice he sayd thus, "Friends, Companions, and Soldiers, I beseeche you to believe me, within four Days King *Richard* will come unto us. For at my departur from him in *Ireland*, he sware by his Life, that he would not stay a Weeke afir me. I was sent befor him to assemble you together. His Confidence is in your Loyalty. Wherefor let me intreat you to resolve to abide his coming."

This Perswasion movid the greater Parte to remain; but such as were oppressed with Feare fled to the Duke to make their accord with hym.

The moost with fair Wordes the Erle kept in a Body together, for the space of fourteen Days, attending King *Richard*'s arrival. In private Discourses, the disconsolate Erle would often complain unto his Friends his Misfortune, and lament the King's over long stay in *Ireland*, Prophetically forspeaking, that it wuld be the loss of his Life and Kingdom, concluding withall, that undoubtedly he was betrayed, and to add Greife to his Greife, he contemplated the impossibility for him to hold his Troops from breaking; which, when fourteen Days were expired, provid manifestly true. For some took ther way to the Duke, and others to ther own Homes; so that of fourty Thousande *Welsh* and *Cheeshiremen* which came to his Ayd, ther did not of all Sorts above seven Hundred remain with hym.

King Richard's last Voyage to Ireland.

A. D. 1399. The Duke of *Lancaster*, understanding what a great Body of Men the Erle of *Salisbury* had assembled in *Wales*, marched towards him, being desirous to fight with such as were Partizans with King *Richard*. Being advanched somewhat towards *Conway*, he understood that the Erle's Army was dissolvid; whereat he much rejoiced.

The Erle having Knowledge of the Duke's approach, and of his own disability to withstand his Forces, by Mediation of Friends capitulated and rendred himself to *Henry*.

In this mean while, Kyng *Richard* in *Irland*, was not unmindful to pass into *Englond*, and the 18th Day after the Erle of *Salisbury*'s departur from him, he landed at *Milford*, having spent two Days in his passage at Sea.

Here Ends so much as the *French* Author mentioneth of *Irland*: The rest of his Story he continued to the deposing of King *Richard* the Second, and the Crowning of King *Henry* the Fourth.

T H E
V O Y A G E

O F

Sir Richard Edgcomb,

Into *IRELAND*, in the Year 1488.

Collated with a M. S. of Dr. *Sterne*, late Bishop of *Clogher*,
in the College Library.



Here Articulately ensueth as well the Begynnying of the Voyage of Sir *Richard Edgcombe*, Kt. send by the King's Grace into *Irlaund*, and of fouche Communications, and Conclussions, as the feyd Sir *Richard* haith made and takin there ; as also of his retorn agen into *Englaund*.

Imprimis, June 23d, 1488. Anno Tertio Henry VII.

THE feyde Sir *Richard* took Shipping at *Mounts-bay* in *Cornwall*, in a Skipp callid the *Anne* of *Fowey* ; and ther were three othir Skips (A) of *Fowey* asorfaid, with five Hundryth Men in theym all attending upon him, *i. e.* the Rebel of *Dene*, a Skip of *Robert Strete*, a Barque of Sir *John Treffy*, Kt. and a Barque of *William Brewert* ; and that Daye he sailed to the Land's End, and there rod at Anchor that Night, because the Wind was contrary.

24. *Item*, The feyd Sir *Richard*, hearing that *Harletson*, and other Rovers, were befor the Isle of *Silly*, made sail, and erly in the Morning came to the said Isle ; from which Isle the said *Harletson* departyd two Days befor ; and ther lay at Anchor all that Daye, the Wind being still contrary as asorfaid.

25. *Item*, The feyd Sir *Richard* hearing, that a great *Fleming* Ship of Warr lay in the *Severne*, daily taking and spoiling the King's Subgets, made Sail, and with all the feyd Ships came into the *Severne*, to th' intent to have mett wyth the said *Fleming* and other Rovers with hym ; whych *Fleming* and Rovers wer warnid by divers of the King's Subgets of the comyng of the said Sir *Richard* to the Sea, and absent-ed them, and fled theme thence.

(A) In another M. S. of this Journal it is said there were four other Ships ; but it means four in all.

A. D. 26, 27. *Item*, The Wind being alway contraryous, the feyd Sir *Richard*, for the
 1488. hasty Spede of his Journay, with all the said Ships made travers in the Sea towards the
 Coast of *Irlaund*, and with gret Labour and Pain the said 27th Day arrived in
 the Port of *Kinsale* in *Irlaund*, and ther made search for *Con Eop* (B) a Rover upon
 the Sea, which had done, and daily doth, gret Harm and Nuisance to the King's
 Subjets and Friends upon the Coasts of *Irlaund*; which *Eop*, as the said Sir *Richard*
 was there enformed, was departid more Eastward; whom the feyd Sir *Richard*
 hoped to speak wyth in his way towards *Dublyn*. And he so being at *Kinsale*
 took Othes, Ligeance and Fealty of the Lorde *Thomas* of *Barry*.

28. *Item*, At th'especialle Desire and Request of the Lord *Courcey*, and of the
 Portreffe and Comminalty of *Kinsale*, the said Sir *Richard* went to Lond; and upon
 his comyng to Lond the feyd Lord *Courcey*, Portreffe, and Comminalty met him,
 and ther deliverid unto hym in the Kyng's Name the Keys of the Town; and
 he in the Kyng's Name deliverid the same agen unto theme; and incontinent they
 went altogethir to the chef Church of the Town, and ther in the Chauncell of
 the same took as well the Ooth of Ligeance of the feyd Lord *Courcey*, as his fealty
 for his Barony of *Kinsale*, and that done, the said Portreffe and all the Substance
 of the feyd Town were solempnly sworn untoo the Kyng; and for the good conti-
 nuance of their feyd Ooths as well of the feyd Lord *Courcey*, as of the Portreffe
 and Comminalty of the feyd Town; they bound themselves in pain of a Thousande
 Pounds both undir the Seal of Arms of the feyd Lorde, and undir the com-
 mon Seal of the feyd Town; and therupon the said Sir *Richard* gave untoo the feyd
 Portreffe and Comminalty, by Virtue of his Commissyon, the Kyng's Pardon for
 all Offences done unoto his Highness hertofo. The Names of the Portreffe and
 Comminalty of the feyd Town soe sworn, as aforesaid, be expressed hereafter in
 this Boke; and the same Day and Night the feyd Sir *Richard* made sayl and tra-
 vers in the Sea towards *Dublyn*, and in likewise the 29th Day of the same Moneth
 traversed in the Sea, the Wind alway being right contrarious.

30. *Item*, the feyd Sir *Richard* arrived in the Port of *Waterford* about nine of the
 Clock in the Mornyng; and the same Day at Afternoon, two Boats came from the
 City of *Waterford*, and brought the feyd Sir *Richard* to the City, and ther the
 Mayor and Worshipful Men of the same honourably receaved hym, and the May-
 or lodgid the feyd Sir *Richard* in his own House, and made him right herty cheer.

July 1. *Item*, The Mayor had the feyd Sir *Richard* about the City, and shewid unto
 hym the Walls and Reparations of the same; and, that done, brought hym into the
Guild-Hall of the feyd City, and the Councill of the same ther assemblid, the Mayor
 shewid unto the feyd Sir *Richard* the state of the feyd City, and the Disposition
 of divers gret Men, and of the common People of the Londs; among whych he
 shewid, that they understood that the feyd Sir *Richard* had brought wyth hym the
 King's Pardon for the Erle of *Kildare*, whych haith always bene, and is, an utter
 Enemy to the feyd City, and especially for their approved Loyalty towards the
 Kyng's Grace, as they say; and that when he were Sworn, and become the Kyng's
 Subget, tho' he were not made Deputy of that Lond, yet for the atchieving of
 his purposed Malice agens the feyd City, they knew well, that he wuld make
 such means, that he shuld be made Justice of that Lond, and therby he shulde
 have fouch Authority, that he wuld find the means by him and his Friends utterly
 to undoe the feyd City, and desired especially the feyd Sir *Richard*, that he wuld be
 means to the Kyngs Grace to be their good and gracious Lord therein, and that they
 mought be exempt from the Jurisdiction, as well of the said Erle, if it fortunied him
 to have any Rule ther hereafter, as of all othir *Irish* Lordes, that shuld bear any
 Rule in that Lond for evirmore, and to hold immediatly of the Kyng and his
 Heirs, and of such Lordes of *Englound*, as shall Fortune hereafter to have the
 Rule of *Irelaund*, and of none othirs. To the whych, the feyd Sir *Richard* an-
 swerid and said, That the Kyng's Grace had gyven to him in especiale Commaund-
 ment to doo and see especially for the feyd City of *Waterford*, and therefore, and for

(B) *Con Hop* in another Manuscript.

their

their approved Troughthes he wul d labour unto the Kyng's Grace in this behaulf, as mouch as was in him; and undertooke, that if it fortun'd the feyd Erle herafter to bear any Rule in the feyd Lond, as he knew not that ever he shuld, he wuld soe Labour and shew the ways unto the Kyng's Grace, that the Citty shulde be exempt from the Power and Jurisdiction of the Erle. And that done, the feyd Sir Richard broke his Fast with the feyd Mayor, and went agen to Skip, and the same Day at Night went out of the same Haven, and traversed in the Sea all that Night, and so likewise he did the secounde Day of July towards Dublyn, the Wind being right contraryous.

3. Item, In likewise the feyd Sir Richard traversed in the Sea, and a gret contraryous Wind and Tempest fell upon hym, and that Day wyth gret pain and peril fetched one Island called, *Lambay*, upon the Coast of *Dublyn*, and ther came to Anchor, and sent a Man untoo the Lond to go to *Dublyn* to inquire for the Busshopp of *Cloghcoron* (C), or *Thomas Dartas*, or *Richard* the Kyng's Porter, to th'intent that they or one of them shuld shew the comyng of the feyd Sir Richard, and to have Knowledge from theme of the Disposition of the Country, and of his sure coming to Lond.

4. Item, *Thomas Dartas* came to the feyd Sir Richard, lying at Anchor befor the feyd Island, and shewid, that the Erle of *Kildare* was gone on Pilgrimage; and that it wuld be four or fife Days astir, e're then he mought come agen to *Dublyn*, and desired hym to come to *Dublyn* in the mean Season, and take his ease.

5. Item, The feyd Sir Richard landid at *Malabide*, and ther a Gentilwoman callid *Talbot* receaved, and made hym right good cheer; and the same Day at Aftirnoon, the Busshopp of *Meath*, (D) *John Streete*, and othirs came to *Malabide* afor said, well accompanied, and fetched the said Sir Richard to *Dublyn*, and at his comyng thither the Mayor and Substance of the Citty receaved him at the Black Fryers Gate; at whych Black Fryers the feyd Sir Richard was lodgid (E).

6. Item, The feyd Sir Richard lay still in the feyd Black Fryers, abydyng the coming of the Erle of *Kildare*, and othir Lordes of *Irlaund*.

7. 8. Item, Likewyse the feyd Sir Richard lay still in the said Fryers, preparing his Matters that he had to declare to the Lordes there; and the said eighth Day the Archbushopp of *Dublyn* (F) came to the feyd Sir Richard to his lodging.

9. Item, The feyd Sir Richard lay still in the Black Fryers, abyding the comyng of the feyd Erle of *Kildare*; and that Day the Busshopp of *Cloghcoron* and the *Treasurer* of *Irlaund* (G) came and spake with the feyd Sir Richard in his lodgings.

10. Item, The feyd Sir Richard in likewise lay still within the feyd Black Fryers abyding the comyng of the feyd Erle of *Kildare*.

11. Item, The feyd Sir Richard in likewise lay still in the feyd Fryers, abyding the comyng of the feyd Erle, to the gret costs and chargis of the same Sir Richard.

12. Item, The Erle of *Kildare* came to a Place of Canons without the Walls of *Dublyn* called St. *Thomas* Court, with the Number of two hundrid Horses, and incontinent upon hys comyng he sent the Busshopp of *Meath*, the Baron of *Slane*, with dyvers othirs in ther Company to the feyd Sir Richard *Edgcomb*, and from his Lodging conveyed hym wher the feyd Erle lay, and in a gret Chamber the feyd Erle receaved and welcomed the feyd Sir Richard. Howbeit the same Sir Richard made not Reverence and courtesy to hym, nor to the Lordes ther assenblid, and ther openly deliverid to the feyd Erle the Kyng's Lettres, the which by hym read and seen, both the feyd Erle, and the feyd Sir Richard, with all the

(C) i. e. *Cloghcor*, of which the Bishop, *Edmund Courcey*, was firmly attached to the King's Interest both against the Attempts of *Simmell* and *Warbeck*, and therefore was confided in by Sir Richard, and much in favour with the King.

(D) *John Paine*, Bishop of *Meath*, was a Prelate, who went all lengths with *Kildare* in endeavouring to advance *Simmell* to the Throne; but he turned with the Tide, and unpreached what he had preached before in favour of the Mock Prince.

(E) This was the Dominican Abby, near the old Bridge, which now is the King's Inn's, where the Rolls Office is kept.

(F) This was *Walter Fitz-Simons*, Archbishop of *Dublin*, who had joined with the Earl of *Kildare* in all the unwarrantable Measures in behalf of *Simmell*.

(G) *Roland Fitz-Eustace*, Lord *Portlesfer*, then Treasurer.

A. D. 1488. Lordes went into a privy Chambir, and ther the feyd Sir *Richard* opened and declared unto theme his Message that he had unto theme from the Kyng's Grace, and the cause of his comyng. And because that dyverse Lordes of the Councill of the Lond were not ther present, nor come nigh to these Parts, they took respite for five Days to give answer therunto; and that Night the feyd Erle departid to a Place of his called *Maynoth*, ten Miles from *Dublyn*, and the feyd Sir *Richard* went to his Lodging.

13. *Item, Sunday* the feyd Sir *Richard* went to the high Church of *Dublyn*, callid *Christ's Church*, and caused the Busshopp of *Meath* ther to declare as well the Pope's Bull of accursing, and the Absolution for the same, as the Grace whych the Kyng had sent by hym to Pardon every Man, that wuld do his Duty unto the King's Hyghness. And that Day the Archbusshopp of *Dublyn*, the Busshopp of *Meath*, and dyverse other gret Men dined with the feyd Sir *Richard* in his Lodging.

14. *Item, Monday* Sir *Richard Edgcomb*, at the especiale intreaty of the Erle of *Kildare* came to *Maynoth*, where the said Erle lay, and there had right good Cheer. At whych Place the feyd Erle made promise, that he wuld conform him in all things to the Kyng's Pleasur, in such wise, that the Mynd of the said Sir *Richard* shuld be contentid; and that was the especiale cause, that the feyd Sir *Richard* went thither.

15. *Item, Tuesday* the feyd Sir *Richard* lay still at *Maynoth*, and had gret Cheer of the Erle; and that Day came thither the chef Lords, and othirs of the Councill of that Lond, and had gret Communications amongst themselves. Howbeit that Day Nothing was done, that the feyd Sir *Richard* came for; but took respite unto the Morrow for the Accomplishment of the comyng thither of the feyd Sir *Richard*.

16. *Item, Wednesday*, The feyd Sir *Richard* always looking that the feyd Erle wuld have done as was agreed over Night, yet notwithstanding the same Erle and his coun-cill made and fayned unreasonable delays, so that Nothing that the feyd Sir *Richard* came for was done; wherwith the feyd Sir *Richard* was gretly displeasid, and told theme righte plainly and sharply of their unfitting demeaning. And that Day both the Erle, and the Lordes of the Councill, and the feyd Sir *Richard* came agen to *Dublyn*.

17. *Item*, The Erle of *Kildare* and othir Lordes of *Irlaund* kept gret Councill at *St. Thomas Court* without the City of *Dublyn*; at whych Councill the said Erle and Lordes agreed well to become the Kyng's true Subgets, as they feyd, and for their good abearing herafter offered to be bound, and make as good Suretys as culd be devised by the Kyng's Laws: But in no wise they wuld agree or assent to the bond of *Misi* (H); and for this bond certen of the feyd Councill came three or four Tymes that Day to the feyd Sir *Richard Edgcomb* in his Lodging, and requyred hym to leave off calling for the feyd Bond, whych he wuld in no wise do, but gave short Answeres, with right fell and angry Words; and that Day no Conclusion was takin. Also the same Day the Lord of *Gormanstown* dined with the feyd Sir *Richard* in his Lodging.

18. *Item*, The feyd Erle and Councill assemblid again at the feyd Place; and that Day at Afternoon gave unto the said Sir *Richard* plain Answer, that they wuld in no wise be bound in the feyd bond of *Misi*, and rather than they wuld do it, they wuld become *Irish* every of them. The feyd Sir *Richard* hearing, that the common Voice was in the City of *Dublyn*, and all the Country ther abouts, that the Kyng of *Scotts* was Dead, and therby callid to his Mynd many gret perils that might fall to leave theme in such erroneous Opinions, as they have continued in a long Time hertofore, with gret difficulty at the last condescended, that the Erle of *Kildare*, and all the Lordes of *Irlaund* shuld be Sworn on the Sacrament for their assuraunce unto the Kyng's Grace, in such form as shuld be devised by the feyd Sir *Richard*; and that Night the feyd Sir *Richard* devised as sure an Ooth, as he culd, and that Day no other conclusion was taken.

(H) This is called the bond of *Nisi* in some Copies, and perhaps means, that they bound themselves to a forfeiture of their Estates, *Nisi*, unless they continued faithful to the King. What other meaning it may have must be left uncertain.

culd, and that Day no othir Conclusion was taken.

A. D.
1488.

19th. *Item*, The feyd Sir *Richard* sent to the feyd Erle and Councill the Ooth by him devised; wherupon the feyd Erle and Councill made many grete Questions and Doubtes, and at Aftirnoon the feyd Sir *Richard* went in Person to the feyd Erle and Councill, and had Communication with theme upon the same, and that Day fouche grete delays wer made by the feyd Erle and his Councill, that they wer not fully at a Point of Conclusion upon the said Ooth, and such Bonds as shuld be made in that behaulf.

20th. *Item*, Sunday, the feyd Erle and Council agreed to be Sworne upon the holy Sacrament to be the King's true liege Men from thence forth, after the Tenour of fouch Ooth as was agreed betwene the feyd Sir *Richard* and the feyd Erle and Lordes; whych Ooth the same Erle and Lordes graunted to certifie unto the Kings Grace under ther Seals, and offerid then to have be Sworn that Day at Aftirnoon; wherunto the feyd Sir *Richard* wuld in no wise agree for many causes, but wuld have theme to be Sworn on the Forenoon; and that a Chaplain of his own shuld Consecrate the same Host, on whych the feyd Erle and Lordes shuld be Sworn; and so difered the taking of their Ooths unto the next Daye; and this Day at Night the Threaforer of *Irlaund*, and the Lord of *Gormanston* supped with Sir *Richard Edgcomb*.

21d. *Item*, The feyd Sir *Richard* at the Desire of the feyd Erle went to the Monastry of *St. Thomas* the Martyr, where the Lords and Councill were assemblide, and ther in a great Chambir callid the King's Chambir, the feyd Sir *Richard* took Homage, first of the feyd Erle, and aftir that of othir Lordes, whose Names be written herafter in the Boke; and this done, the feyd Erle went into a Chambir, wher the feyd Sir *Richard*'s Chaplain was at Masse; and in the Masse Time the said Erle was Shriven and assoiled from the Curse that he stood in by the Virtue of the Pope's Bull, and befor the Agnus of the feyd Masse, the Host devided into thre Partes, the Priest turned him from the Altar, holding the feyd thre Parts of the Host upon the Patten, and ther in the presense of many Persons, the feyd Erle holding his right Hand ovir the holy Host, made his solemn Ooth of Ligeance unto our Soverain Lord Kyng *Henry* the 7th, in fouch form as was afor Devised; and in likewise the Busshopps and Lordes, as appearith herafter, made like Ooth; and that done, and the Masse endid, the feyd Erle, with the feyd Sir *Richard*, Bishops, and Lordes, went into the Church of the said Monastry, and in the Choir therof the Archbulhopp of *Dublyn* began, *Te Deum*, and the Choir with the Organs sung it up solempnly; and at that tyme all the Bells in the Church rung. This done, the Erle, and moost part of the feyd Lordes went home wyth the feyd Sir *Richard* into his Lodging, and dined with hym, and had right gret Cheer; and the feyd Sir *Richard* at the makyng of the feyd Erle's Homage, put a Collar of the King's Livery about the feyd Erle's Neek, whych he wore throughout the feyd City of *Dublyn*, both outward and homeward.

22. *Item*, The feyd Sir *Richard* went about nine of the Bell in the Morning to the Guild Hall within the City of *Dublyn*, wher the Mayor, Baylifs, and Comminalty of the same were assemblid; and ther the feyd Sir *Richard* made them to be Sworn unto the Kyngs Grace upon the holy Evangelist, according to fouche form as they have certified unto the Kyngs feyd Grace, undir ther common Seal.

23. *Item*. The feyd Sir *Richard* about eight of the Bell went to the Erle of *Kildare* to a Place of Canons callid *All-Hallows* without *Dublyn*, and ther had long Communication with him and his Councill; and that Day at aftir Dinner, the feyd Sir *Richard* Rode to *Droghedab* twenty-four Miles thense.

24. *Item*, The feyd Sir *Richard* took fealty of the Mayor, and all the Town of *Droghedab* in the Guild Hall of the same, and tooke of theme sureties for their good abearing towards the Kyngs Grace and his Heirs; and that done he deliverid to theme the Kings Lettres of Pardon undir his gret Seal, and lay all that Day within the Town, and had right good Cheer.

25. *Item*, The feyd Sir *Richard* Rode to *Trim* to Dinner, and ther at aftir Noon tooke fealty of the Portrefe, Burgesses, and comminalty of the feyd Town, and also

A. D. also did take that same Day both Homage and fealty of divers, as appearith herafter in this Boke.
1488.

26. *Item*, The feyd Sir *Richard* came agen to *Dublyn* to his lodging in the *Black Fryers*.

27. *Item*, Sunday the feyd Sir *Richard* Dined with the Recorder of *Dublyn*, and had a gret Dinner, with gret Cheer, and there Dined also the Arch Bushopp of *Dublyn*.

28. *Item*, The feyd Sir *Richard* lay still at *Dublyn*, abiding the coming of the Erle of *Kildare*, and of the Lordes, to have their Lettres and report unto the King's Grace, and also to receave of the said Erle his Certificate unto the Kings Grace upon his Ooth, and the Obligation of him and his sureties; for the said Sir *Richard* wuld in no Wise deliver to the Erle his Pardon, untill the time he had deliverid the forsaide Certificate and Obligation.

29. *Item*, The feyd Erle of *Kildare*, and the Lordes Spiritual and Temporal came to a Priory without *Dublyn*, callid *All-Hallows*; to whom the feyd Sir *Richard* came, and had with theme long Communication; and the feyd Sir *Richard* understanding, that certen Persons, which were Noted to be the chief Causes of the gret Rebellion late committed in *Irlaund*, because the Kings Grace had sent thither ther Pardons, sett little by their heinous offences, and therfor the feyd Sir *Richard* hitherto refused for that Cause to take either Homage or fealty of Justice *Plunket*, and of the Prior of *Kilmainham*, who were specially noted amongst all others chief causes of the feyd Rebellion; and gret instaunce was made by the feyd Erle and Lordes, that the feyd Sir *Richard* shuld accept theme unto the Kings Grace, whych in no wise he wuld graunt unto; and that Day both the Erle and the feyd Sir *Richard*, with many othir Lordes and Gentilmen Dined with *Walter Tvers*, and had a gret Dinner; and the feyd Day at Afternoon, both the feyd Erle, and the feyd Sir *Richard*, with Dyvers Lordes Spiritual, and Temporal, met together at St. *Mary's* Abby without *Dublyn*; and ther the feyd Sir *Richard* took fealty and Homage for the Kyng of diverse Gentilmen; and this Day the Archbushopp of *Ardmacan* came to *Dublyn*, and came to the feyd Sir *Richard* into his Lodging, and made both his fealty and Homage.

30. *Item*, Both the Erle and the feyd Sir *Richard*, and the Lordes Spiritual and Temporal met at a Church callid our Lady of the Dames in *Dublyn*; and ther great instaunce was made agen to the feyd Sir *Richard* to accept and take the said Justice *Plunket*, and the said Prior of *Kilmainham* to the Kings Grace, and that they mought have their Pardons in likewise as othir had, forasmooch as the Kyng had grantid Pardon generally to every Man. The said Sir *Richard* answerid unto theme with right sharp words, and said, that he knew better what the Kings Grace had commaunded him to do, and what his instructions were, than any of theme did; and gave with a Manfull Spirit unto the feyd Justice *Plunket*, and Prior, fearful and Terrible words, insoemuch that both the feyd Erle and Lordes wuld give no answear therunto, but kept their Peace; and after the great Ire passid, the Erle and Lordes laboured with fouch fair means, and made such profers, that the feyd Sir *Richard* ws agreed to take the feyd Justice *Plunket* to the Kyngs Grace; and soe he did, and took his Homage and fealty upon the Sacrament; but in no wise he wuld axcept or take the feyd Prior of *Kilmainham* to the Kyng's Grace, and ere that he departid unto his Lodging, he took with hym divers Judges and othir Noblemen, and went into the Castle of *Dublyn*, and there put in Possession *Richard Archiboll*, the King's Servaunt, into the Office of the Constable of the feyd Castle, which the Kings Grace had given unto him by his Lettres Patent; from the which Office the said Prior of *Kilmainham* had wrongfully kept the said *Richard* by the space of two Yeres and more, and ere then he departid out of the feyd Church of *Dames*, the feyd Erle of *Kildare* deliverid to the feyd Sir *Richard* both his Certificate upon his Ooth undir the Seal of his Arms, as the Ohligation of his sureties; and ther the feyd Sir *Richard* in the presense of all the Lordes deliverid unto him the Kings Pardon under his Gret Seal in the presense of all the Lordes, and ther tooke his leave of the feyd Erle and Lords Spiritual and Temporall; and that Day after Dinner the feyd Sir *Richard* departid out of *Dublyn* to a Place called *Dalcay*, six Miles from *Dublyn*; where his Ships lay; and the Archbushopp of *Dublyn*, Justice *Bermingham*,
and

and the Recorder of *Dublin*, with many othir Nobles, brought him thither; and that Night he took his skip, and ther lay at Road all Night; because the Wind was contrarye to him; and the skips lay in such a Road, that he culd not get them out without Perill. A. D. 1488.

31. *Item*, The skips were gotten out of the seyde Road; and because the Wind was contraryous he culd make no Sail, and that Night he lay beside a place callid *Houth.*

Aug. 1. Item, The Wind being still contraryous the seyde Sir *Richard* causid the Master and Mariners to take Sayle, and traversed in the Sea till it was about four of the Clock in the Afternoon, and the Wind began to rise, being still contraryous; so that he was fayne to retorn agen to a Road callid *Lambay*, about an Island ten Miles from *Dublyn*, and there lay all Night.

2. *Item*, Such an huge and gret Tempest rose that Day no Sayle might be made the Wind being still contraryous.

3. *Item*, The aforesaid Tempest dured still, and at afternoon that Day the Wind began to come large; but it Blew so much, and the Coasts were so Jopardous of Sands and Rocks, that that Night the Mariners durst not Jeoparde to take the Sea, but lay still at Anchor about the seyde Isle, and ther he and his company vowed gret Pilgrimages that God wuld cease the Tempest, and send a fair and large wind.

5. *Item*, *Tuesday* the seyde Sir *Richard* made Sail, and failed a *Kennyng* (H) more into the Sea, and the Wind began to come so contraryous, and so many gret dangers were on every side, that he was fayne to go agen to the seyde Isle of *Lambay*; and that Day at Afternoon the Wind began to come large, and incontinent the seyde Sir *Richard* causid Sail to be made, and all that afternoon failed in his way, and at Night the Wind calmed, and came agen contraryous, therfore came to an Anchor in the open Sea, and there lay all Night.

6. *Item*, The Wind being contraryous, Sir *Richard* causid the Master and Mariners to Traverse in the Sea Homeward; and with gret Pain that Day came against a Rock called, *Tulsker*, and ther lay at Anchor all that Night in the open Sea; and the Wind Blew right fore, and was right troublous Weather.

7. *Item*, The Wind came reasonably large; and that Day the seyde Sir *Richard* sayled till he came open uppon *St. Ives* in *Cornwall*; and because the Wind fell open, the Master and Mariners durst not adventure to pass by the gret and perillous Jeopardies at the Lands end; and therfore all that Night they traversed in the Sea, and that Night many sudden showers and Winds fell.

8. *Item*, The Wind and the Sea being troublous, Sir *Richard* and his Skips came into the haven of *Fowey*, and there he Landid, and went on Pilgrimage to a Chappell of *St. Saviour*; and that Night all his company Landid.

Here ensueth the Manner of an Ooth that some Persons in Irlaund have made; and alsoo the Names of all souch Persons as have made their Ooths of Allegiance unto the Kyng our Sovereigne Lord Henry VII. befor Sir Richard Edgecombe Knight, sent especially by the King's Higbness into his Lond of Irlaund.

I *Thomas*, Lord of *Barre*, beside the Town of *Kensale*, promit and bind me by these presents, that from henseforwards I shall be true and faithfull Liegeman and Subget, and true Faith shall bere untoo the most Mighty Christian Prince *Henry VII.* by the Grace of God, Kyng of *England*, and of *France*, and Lord of *Irlaund*, my natural liege Lord, and to the Heirs of his Body coming. And I shall nether assent nor favour privily ne apertly any Thing that may be contrary to the wele of my Sovereigne Lord, nor give Aid or Assistaunce to any Person or Persons being Enemies to my said Sovereign Lord, or standing out of his Grace and Favour; but I shall to the uttermost of my Power let and indeavour to Subdue theme. Also if it shall Fortune hereafter me to know any Thing that might be contrary to the Wele and Honour of my seyde Sovereigne Lord, or his seyde Heirs, I shall to the uttermost of my Power indeavour me to lett it, or shall without delay shew it to my seyde Sovereigne Lord, or his Heirs, or souch of his or ther Council

K 2

(H) *Kennyng* signifies as far as a Man can see, from the Saxon *Kenn*, or *Cunn* to perceive.

A. D. 1488. cill as I know well will shew it to theme. And furthermore I shall utterlie take the party of my feyd Sovereigne Lord and his feyd Heirs, and live and die in his and their Quarrells against all theme that will Attempt the contrary ; so help me God, and his Saints, and these holy Evangelie's. In Witnes wherof to this my solemn Ooth I have subscribed my Name with my own Hand at the Town of *Kensale* in *Irlaund* twenty seventh Day of *June* the third Yere of the Reign of my Sovereigne Lord befor rehearsed.

THOMAS BARRE.

Item, The 28. of the feyd Month of *June* *James* Lord *Coursy* in the Church of *St. Meltoke* in *Kensale* made as well his Ooth of Homage, as his Ligeance and Fealty for his Baronage of *Kensale*, and subscribed his Name.

JAMES LORD COURSY.

Jeffrye Gallwaye
Edmond Roche
Patrick Gallwaye
Davy Martell
Herry Power
Richard Roche
Edmund Martell
Thomas Martell
Thomas Boteler
Richard Ronan
John Roche
John Barry Moriche
John Yong
Moeth Dowle

Morys O-Kine
Thomas Coppner
William Roche
Robert Martell
Richard Coppner
Richard Dewenys
Thomas Galwan
John Bleyd
Davy Seyne
Edmund Martell
Richard Apower
Philip Gernon
Thomas Gayne

Memorandum, the asorfaid 28th of *June* all these persons above written made their Ooths of Ligeance.

Moris Power
Richard Power
Denis Redyggan
Laurence Tobbyn
John Dale
Jordan Caton

Maurice Tobbyn
Andrew Roche
Richard Roche
Patrick Kerne
John Croude
William Walsae

All these Persons be of *Kensale*.

Item. The same Day *German Sullivan*, Son in Law to *Edercole*, and all his Men, were Sworn at *Kensale*.

Memorandum. The twenty-first Day of *July* the third Yere of our sovereign Lord King *Henry* the VII. *Gerald*, Erle of *Kildare*, made as well his homage as his Fealty and Ooth of Ligeance before Sir *Richard Edgcombe* Knight, sufficiently authorized therunto by our said sovereign Lord, in a Chambir called the Kings Chambir, within the Monastery of *St. Thomas* the Martyr beside *Dublyn*. Jur:

Item, The same Day, and at the same place, *Walter* the Archbushopp of *Dublyn* super Sacramentum made his Homage and fealty.—Jur.

Item, The same Day and place *John* Bishop of *Meath* super sacramentum, Jur.

Item, The same Day and place *Edmond* Bishop of *Kildare* super Sacramentum. Jur.

Item, *Roland Eustace*, Threasorer of *Irlaund*, and Lord of *Portlester*, Homage.

Item, *Robert Preston*, Vicunt *Gormanston*, Super Sacramentum, Jur.

Item, *John* Abbot of the Monastery of *St. Thomas* Martyr, Super Sacramentum, Jur.

Item, *Walter* Abbot of *St. Maries* beside *Dublin*, Super Sacramentum Jur.

Item, *James*, Prior of *Holm-Patrick*, Homage.

Item, *James Fleming*, Baron of *Slane*, Super Sacramentum, Jur.

Item,

Item, Nicholas, Lord Houth, *super Sacramentum, Jur.*

Item, Christopher Barnewell, Lord of Trimleston, *super Sacramentum, Jur.*

Item, Sir John Plunket, Lord of Dunsane, *super Sacramentum, Jur.*

Item, Philip Bermingham Squire, chefe Justice, Homage.

Item, Christopher Bellew, of Bellew's-Town, Squire, Homage and fealty, *super Sacramentum, Jur.*

Item, Patrick Bermingham of Baldungan, Homage.

Item, John Archbushopp, late Archbushopp of Dublyn; (I) Homage.

July, 28.

John Nangle, Baron of the Navan, made booth Homage and Fealty within the Black Fryers of Dublyn.

July, 29.

Octavianus, Archbushopp of Armagh, and Primate of all Irlaund; within the Black Fryers at Divelin made booth his Homage and Fealty.

Item, The same Day John Gernon of Killinarolly Squyre made booth his Homage and Fealty.

Item, Philip Bermingham Chefe Justice made his Fealty.

Item, Thomas Cusack, Recorder of Divelin, at the said Black Fryers made his Homage and Fealty.

Item, Peter Talbot Knight, Lord of Malabide, at thr Monastery of our Lady St. Mary beside Divelin made booth his Homage and Fealty.

Item, The same Day and Place, Mr. Darcy of Platen, *fecit fidelitatem & Homagium.*

Item, The same Day; William St. Laurence *fecit fidelitatem.*

July 30th.

Item, Thomas Dowdall, Mastir of the Rolls at Divelin, made his Fidelity and Ooth of Homage.

Item, Barnaby Barnwell made his Fealty and Ooth of Homage.

Item, The same Day Thomas Plunkett, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, at the Black Fryers, made booth Homage and Fealty, sworn on the Holy Sacrament.

Here followith the Ooth that in Conclusion the Erle of Kildare, and all the Lordes Spiritual and Temporal, with the Mayors, and other Governours of Irlaund, made untoo the King's Grace.

I Gerald, Erle of Kildare, promit and oblige me; that from hensefourth I shall be true faithfull and oveyfaunt Liegeman and Subget untoo the moost highand moost mighty Christian Prynce, my natural and right wise Soveraine Lord, Kyng Henry the VIlth, and by the Grace of God, Kyng of Englaund and of France, and Lord of Irlaund, and to his Heirs of his Body comyng, Kyngs of Englaund.

Item, I shall nevyr ayd, assist, or favour any of my seyde Soveraign Lord's Rebels or Traytors, or any that I may know of his Subgets doing contrary to their Allegiaunce, touching the King's Person or his Crown; nor I shall nevyr assist ne Favour Privily ne apertly any thyng that may be contrary to the Weal, Honour, or Surety of my seyde Soverain Lord, or hys Heirs, Kyngs of Englaund, in things concernyng the Conservation of his moost noble Person, and Estate Royall. But yf it shall Fortune me at any tyme to know any thyng that may be to the Hurt, Dishonour, or Displeasur of his Highnes, or any of his seyde Heirs, Kyngs of Englaund contrary to mine Allegiaunce, I shall to the best and uttermoost of my Power resist and let it. And ovir that, I shall, assoon as I can or may shew, or doe the same to be shewed untoo his seyde Highness or his Heirs Kyngs of Englaund, or his or their Counsells.

Item, I shall serve my seyde Soveraign Lord, and all his seyde Heirs, Kyngs of Englaund, in all their Titles to the Crown of Englaund and France, and Lordship of Irlaund, and in all his and their Titles and Quarrells concerning the Crown, live and die with hym and theme agenst all Earthly Creatures, and his and their lawful Commaundments truly and faithfully obey observe and accomplish, to the utmoost of my Power.

(I) This Archbishop was John Walton, who being blind resigned the See of Dublin in 1484, yet retained the Title.

A. D. 1488. *Item*, If any Messengers or other Persons of what Estate, Degree or Condition they be, be sent from the Dutchesse of *Bourgon*, or from any oother with Letters or Messages to me, or to any othir that I may have Knowledge of to pervert me or theme from mine or their Allegiaunce, and Obeysaunce, or cause Commotion or Rebellion amoongst the King's Subgets to be renovelled, or if any Person inhabiting within *Irlaund* being the Kyng's Subget or Stranger resorting to the seyde Lond, use seditious or unfitting Language concerning the Kyng's Person and Honor, I shall, assoon as it shall come to my Knowledge, put me in full *Devor* to take, or do to be takin, that Person or Persons so, as is abovesaid, bringing Letters or Messages exciting new Commotion or Rebellion, or sowing seditious or unfitting Language, and as mouch as in me is, doe them to be punyshed after ther Demerits, accordyng to the Law, or else send him or theme with their Letters or Words untoo the Kyng's Grace.

Item, I shall not let, ne cause to be letted, from this Day forwards the Execution and Declaration of the great Censures of Holy Church to be done agenst any Person of what Estate, Degree, or Condition he be, by any Archbushopp, Bushopp, Prior, Parson, Vicar, or any othir Curate or Priest, in any open Place or Church within the King's Londe of *Irlaund*, gyven by the Authority of our Holy Father Pope *Innocent* the VIIIth, that now is, agenst all theme of the King's Subgets, that letteth or trouble our seyde Sovereign Lord King *Henry* the VIIth, in hys Title to the Crown of *Englaund*, and Lordshipp of *Irlaund*, or cause any Commotion or Rebellion agenst the same, or in any wise supported or comforted any Traytors or Rebels that intendid the Destruction of his moost noble Person, or Subversion of his seyde Realme of *Englaund*, and Lordshipp of *Irlaund*, but the same Execution and Declaration of the said Censures by my Power shall ayd and assist, and cause to be done, as mouch as in me is, as often as I shall be on the behaulf of our seyde Sovereign Lord required; or otherwise I shall or may have sufficient Matter or Cause lawful. The same Execution to be done without Fraud or Mal-engine: So help me this holy Sacrament of God's Body, in form of Bread here present, to my Salvation or Damnation.

Ista Clausula pro Spiritualibus personis.

Item, I shall from this Day fourth, as oft as I shall be lawfully required on the behaulf of our seyde Sovereign Lord to execute the Censures of the Church, by the Authority of our Holy Fathir the Pope *Innocent* the VIIIth, that now is, and by his Bull given undir Lead, agenst all those of his Subgets, of what Dignity, Degree, State or Condition he be of, that letteth or troubleth our seyde Sovereign Lord, or his Title of the Crown of *Englaund*, and Lordship of *Irlaund*, or causeth Commotion or Rebellion agenst the same, or aydeth, supporteth or comforteth any of hys Traytors or Rebels, that intendeth the Destruction of his moost noble Person, or Subversion of his seyde Realm of *Englaund*, or Lordship of *Irlaund*, the same Sentence with all Solempnity therunto belonging within any Church of my Jurisdiction openly and solempnly execute and declare the same Censures upon and agenst all transgressors of the same Bull, or cause to be executed and declarid; so that the Cause why be untoo me notarie, or othirwise lawfully in the behaulf of our seyde Sovereign, or his Heirs, Kings of *Englaund* shewid and provid, not letting or sparing foe for to doo for Love, nor Dread, Hatred, Envy, or Enmity of Lordship, ne for any othir Cause. So help me this Holy Sacrament of God's Body in form of Bread here present to my Salvation or Damnation. *Salvo ordine Episcopali.*

A

B R E V I A T

Of the GETTING of

I R L A N D,

And of the D E C A I E of the same.

Made by *Patrick Finglas* Squire, Chief Baron of the Exchequer
in K. *Henry* the VIIIth's Time.

TH E Londe of *Irland* of ould Tyme had five Kyngs, which devided all the Londe into five Porcions, that is to sey, *Leinster*, conteyning five Counties, that is to sey, the Countyes of *Dublyn*, *Kyldare*, *Katherlough*, *Weixford*, and *Kilkenny*. Item, Two Porcions in *Mounster*, one by Sowth the Ryver of *Sbenyne*, from *Waterfort* unto *Lymerrick*, conteyning five Conntyes, that is to seye, the Countys of *Waterfort*, *Cork*, *Kerry*, *Tipperary* and *Lymerrick* (A).

(A) A superficial Reader may, at first sight, think this a very scanty Account of the Counties of this Country. But *Ireland* has received great alterations in that particular since Baron *Finglas* wrote. Indeed, he omits to enumerate *Louth* among the Counties of *Leinster*, which was within the *English* Pale, and erected by King *John*. Yet this is not to be imputed to him as an Error in Understanding; since then, and even by some now, all the Country that lay North of the River *Boyn* was reckoned within the Province of *Ulster*. Why he leaves out *Meath* (comprehending both *East* and *West-Meath*) which was one of King *John*'s old erection, is not so easy to be accounted for; unless, as he sets out with a discourse on old *Ireland*, he treats of *Meath*, as a Province by it self. *West-Meath* was not separated from *Meath*, and made a distinct County by itself till the 34th of *Henry VIII*th. *Longford* was made a County in 1565, the King's and Queen's Counties in the Reign of *Philip* and *Mary*, and *Wicklow* in the Reign of King *James I*. All these changes happening since our Author's Death, he could not take Notice of them. The same may be said of the County of *Clare*, which he has omitted in his Distribution of *Munster*; because it was made a County long after his Death, namely in 1565, by Sir *Henry Sydney*; and though it was antiently a Part of *Munster*, and called *Tuadmuin*, *Thomond*, or *North-Munster*, yet, upon distributing *Conaught* into Shires, it was appropriated to that Province, though afterwards re-annexed to *Munster* in 1602. Our Author calls it *O Bryen's Country*, as it really was, and he would have chosen to have called it the County of *Clare*, had it been such in his time. He says, that *Connaught* and *Ulster* contain divers Counties, but he names none of them. It is certain there were several antient Counties in these two Provinces different from those now known; for which see the *Antiquities of Ireland*, Chap. V.

Item,

Baron Finglas's Breviat of Ireland.

Item, Th'other Porcion of Mounster is by the West the River of *Sbenyne*, called *O-Bryen's Country*.

Item, Anothir Porcion, *Connaught*, conteyning divers Countys.

Item, Anothir Porcion, *Ulster*, conteyning divers Countys.

Item, The chiefe of the five Kyngs, called *Monarcha*, kept the County of *Myeth* with himself *ad mensam*.

Item, The moost Parte of *Leinster*, *South-Mounster*, *Connaught*, *Myeth*, and *Ulster*, was conquered by Kyng *Henry Fitz-Empresse*, and by fouch Lordes and Gentilmen that came unto *Irland* by his Licence and Commaundement.

Item, The chiefe of the gettingyng and conqueryng of *Leinster* under King *Henry Fitz-Empresse*, was *Ricbard*, Erle of *Strongbowe*, whoe marryed *Mc. Morough's* Daughter, with whome, as well by the feyd *Mc. Morough's* Gifft, as by Conquest, he had all *Leinster*, and reduced it to good Order and Obedience of the Kyng's Lawes, and enjoyed it eight Yeres dureing the feyd *Mc. Morough's* Life, and six Yeres aftir dureing hys owne Life (B).

Item, The feyd Erle died fourteen Yeres aftir the Conquest, and had Issue one Daughter, whome Kyng *Henry Fitz-Empresse* tooke unto *England*, and marryed hir unto *William Erle Marshall*; which Erle *Marshall* came unto *Irland*, and enjoyed all *Leinster* in Peace syxty Yeres (C) after the Conquest, and left all the same obedient to the Kyng's Lawes at his Death, except certen of the Blood and Name of *Mc. Morougbes*, which by Sufferaunce of the feyd Erle, for Allyance of ther Wives, were dwelling under tribute in the County of *Katherlough*, as it were a Barony, in a Place called *Idrone* (D).

Item, The feyd Erle *Marshall* had Issue by the Erle *Strongbowe's* Daughter five Sonnes and five Daughters, and died.

Item, The feyd five Sonnes were Erles and Lordes of *Leinster*, every of theme aftir othir, and ruled all *Leinster* in Peace and Prosperitie, obedient to the Kyng's Lawes, dureing all their Lives, which continued to Kyng *Edward* the First, his Days (E), and dyed all without Issue Males of their Bodys Lawfully begottin.

Item, All the aforesyd five Daughters dureing the Life of ther Father and Brethren were all marryed in *England* to Lordes, whoe aftir the Death of their Brethren made Partition betwixt theme of all *Leinster* in Fourme followinge: the eldest had the County of *Katherlogh*, the secund the County of *Weixford*, the third the County of *Kilkenny* and the fourth the County of *Kildare*; the fifth had the Mannor of *Donnamause* in *Leix*, with othir certene Lordes in the County of *Kildare*.

Item, The aforesyd Lordes, Husbands to the feyd Ladys, haveing grete Possessions in *England* of their owne, regarded little the defence of ther Londs in *Irland*; but tooke the Profitts of the same for a while, as they culd, and some of theme never saw *Irland*; and when ther Revenues of the same begann to decay, then he that had *Donnamause* in *Leix* retained an *Irishman*, one of the *Moore*s to be his Captaine of Warr in *Leix*, in defence agenst *Irishmen* upon that Borders.

Item, The othir twoo Lordes that had *Katherlough* and *Weixford*, reteyned oone of the *Kevenagbes*, that remained in *Idrone*, to be Captaine of Warr for ther defence, and tooke no Regaurd to dwell themselves; so that within twenty Yeres aftir or therabouts, in the beginning of Kyng *Edward* the IId hys reign, the feyd *Moore*, that was Captain of *Leix*, kept that Portion as his own, and called himself *O-Moore*, and the feyd Captaine of the *Kavenagbes* kept a grete Porcion of the County of

(B) This is a gross Mistake in the Baron. For *Mc. Morough* enjoyed *Leinster* during his own Life, and died in the Winter of 1171 (as we learn from his Secretary, *Maurice Regan*) the Year after the Earls Marriage with his Daughter. Nor did the Earl survive *Mc. Murrough* more than five or six Years; and he was so far from living fourteen Years after the Conquest in 1172, that he died four Years after in 1176, or at most in 1177.

(C) He means *William Earl Marshall* the younger, who died in 1231; for his Father, the elder Earl *Marshall*, died in 1219. The *Mc. Murroughs* here mentioned must be descendants by the illegitimate Line from *Daniel Kevenagh*. See before, p. 12, Note G.

(D) *Yepin* in the College Copy, but erroneously.

(E) *Anselm*, the youngest of the Sons of *William Earl Marshall* the elder, died without Issue (all his Brothers being before dead without Issue) in 1245 Anno 30th Hen. III.

Katherlough and *Weixford*, wherein he was Captaine, as his own, and callid hymself *Mc. Morough*. And soe within a little space aftir he theseyd *Mc. Morough* grewe in strength, raised up the *Byrnes* and *Tobills* in his aide; soe that hitherto they have keped all the Countrey betwixt *Katherlough* and the East Seas, as their owne; which is thirty Miles and more; and soo began the decaie of *Leinster*.

Item, The Successours of the seyde *Mc. Morough*, beinge in grete strength in the later end of Kyng *Edward* the III. his Dayes, the Kyng gave him Wages eighty Marks Yerely out of the Exchequer.

Item, Yt is to be considered, and true yt is, that in everie of the seyde five Porcions, that was conquerid by Kyng *Henry Fitz-Empresse*, and souche Lordes and Gentilmen as came wyth hym into *Ireland*, and by his Licence and Commaundment, left undir Tribut certen *Irishmen* of the principall Blood of *Irish* Nacion, that were befor the Conquest Inhabitaunts within everie of the seyde Porcions; as in *Leinster*, the *Kavennaghs*, of the Blood of *Mc. Morough*, some tyme Kyng of the same; in South *Mounster*, the *Mc. Cartyes*, of the Blood of the *Cartyes*, some tyme Kyngs of *Corke*; in th' other Porcion of *Mounster*, by West the River of *Shenye*, where *O-Brien* is, which (as I read) was never conquerid in obedience to the Kyng's Lawes, *O-Brien*, and his Blood, have contynued there still; which *O-Brien* gave Tribut to Kyng *Henry Fitz-Empress*, and to his Heirs, by the space of one Hundreth Yeres; and the Lorde *Gilbert de Clare*, Erle of *Glowcester* had one of the best Mannors in the seyde *O-Brien's* Countrey, and dwellid in the same; and in *Connaght* was left undir Tribut certen of the Blood of *O-Connor*, some tyme Kyng of the same, certen of the *Kellys*, and othirs.

mac Artó = Artuno 3000.

Item, In *Ulster* were left undir Tribut certen of the *Neals*, of the Blood of the *O-Neale*, some tyme Kyng of the same, and othirs.

Item, In *Myeth*, were left certen of the Blood of *O-Melagblin*, some tyme Kyng of the same, and divers othirs of *Irish* Nations.

Item, All the seyde *Irishmen* have ever sithence the Conquest had an Inclinatione to *Irish* rule, and order; waiting ever when *Englishmen* would rebell, and digress from Obedience of Lawes; whych, more harm is, have fallen to ther purpose, as is herafter more plainely declarid.

Item, All the Sowth Porcione of *Mounster*, betwixt *Waterfort* and *Lymericke*, which conteyneth five Counties, that is to sey, the Counties of *Waterfort*, *Cork*, *Kierry*, *Tipperary*, and *Lymericke*, were conquerid by Kyng *Henry Fitz-Empress*, and souche noble Knights as inhabited the same, by his Grace's Licence and Commaundment, as the *Geraldines*, *Butlers*, *Barryes*, *Roches*, *Cogans*, with many othir Noblemen; whiche Countrey was *English* and obedient to the Kyng's Lawes, by the space of one Hundreth and sixty Yeres, as it appearith by the Kyng's Records.

Item, In Kyng *Edward* III. his Dayes, *Lionell* Duke of *Clarence*, beinge the Kyng's Lieutenant of *Ireland*, perceaving not oonly the Lordes and Gentilmen of *Mounster*, but alsoo in outhir Countries begynning to incline to *Irish* Rule and Order, at a Parliament holdyn at *Kilkenny* made certen Statuts for the Comon-wealth, for the Preservacion of *English* Order; whych, if they had bene kept, this Lond had bene obedient to the Kyng's Lawes hitherto.

Item, These wer callid the Statuts of *Kilkenny*; wherof the first was, that noo Man shuld take Coyne ne Livery upon the Kyng's Subgets; which wuld destroy Hell, if that were usid in the same.

Item, Anothir was, that noo *English* Subgets shuld make any Alliaunce by *Alterage* or *Fostering*, wyth any of *Irish* Nacion.

Item, Anothir was, that noo Man of the Kyng's *English* Subgets possessed of Lands or Tenements shuld marry any Woman of *Irish* Nacion; nor noo Woman to marry a Man of *Irish* Nacion, upon Paine of forfeiture of all ther Landes and Tenements, with divers othir beneficiall Statuts for continuaunce of *English* Nacion.

Item, As longe as the aforsaid Statuts were keped the Londe was in good Prosperitie, and obeyed the Kyng's Lawes; but soon aftir the departur of the seyde Duke into *Englande*, the grete Lordes, as well of *Mounster* as of *Leinster*, then

beinge in grete Wealth, and groweing intoo grete Name and Authoritie, as *John Fitz-Thomas*, then created Erle of *Kildare*, *James Butler*, then created Erle of *Ormonde*, and *Maurice Fitz-Thomas*, then created Erle of *Desmonde*, haveing Division amoonge themselves, began to make *alterage* with *Irishmen* for ther strength to resist othir; and disdained to take Punishment of Knights, beinge the Kyng's Justices, or Deputys for the tyme; by reason of whyche Divisione the Erles of *Ormonde* and of *Desmond* by strengthes of *Irishmen* on booth sides fought together in Battayle in Kyng *Henry* the VIth's Days; in whyche Battayle all the good Men of the Towne of *Kilkenny*, with many othirs, wer slaine.

Item, Nevir sithence did the *Gerraldines* of *Mounster*, the *Butlers*, ne *Geraldines* of *Leinster* obediently obey the Kyng's Lawes in *Irlaund*; but continually allied themselves with *Irishmen*, useing continually *Coyne* and *Livery*, wherby all the Londe is nowe of *Irish* Rule, except the little *English* Pale, within the Counties of *Dublyn* and *Myeth*, and *Uriell*, which passe not thirty or fourty Miles in compass.

Item, In the forsaide Mannere for the lacke of Punishment of the grete Lordes of *Mounster* by Ministracione of Justice, they by ther extortione of *Coyne* and *Livery*, and othir Abusions, have expelled all the *English* Freeholders and Inhabitants out of *Mounster*; so that in fiftie Yeres passid was none there obedient to the Kyng's Lawes, except Citties, and walled Townes; and soo this haith bene the Decaie of *Mounster*.

Item, The Countrie of *Myeth* was gyven by Kyng *Henry Fitz-Empresse* to Sir *Hugh de Lacy*, to hould of the Kyng by Knights Fees, whyche Sir *Hugh de Lacy* conquerid the same, and gave mouch of it to Lordes and Gentilmen to hould of hym: And as the feyd Sir *Hugh* was buildinge the Castle of *Dervath* (F), he was traiterously slaine by a Mason of his owne; and it is written in the Cronicles of *Irlaund*, *Quod ibi cessavit Conquestus*.

Item, The feyd Sir *Hugh* had Issue twoo Sons, Sir *Walter* and Sir *Hugh*; whych Sir *Hugh* was aftirwardes Erle of *Ulster*, as shall be declarid herafter.

Item, The feyd Sir *Walter* (G), had Issue twoe Daughters, and dyed; the elder was marryed to Sir *Theobald de Verdon*. th'other to *Geffry Geneville*, whyche made Pertition of all *Myeth* betwixt theymeselves; so as the Mannor of *Trym* was allotted to Sir *Geffry* of *Geneville*'s Porcion, to whome our Sovereigne, the Kynges Highness, is rightfull Heir.

Item, The Mannor of *Loughseudy*, in the County of *Westmyeth*, was allotted to Sir *Theobald Verdon*'s Porcion, who had noe Heirs, but Daughters, whych were marryed in *England* to the Lord *Furnival*, and othirs; who dwelled still in *England*, and tooke souche profits as they culd gett for a while, and send smale Defence forther Londs in *Irlaund*; so as wythin few Yeres aftir, all their Porcions wer lost, except certen Mannors wythin the *English* Pale, whyche *Thomas*, Baron of *Slane*, and Sir *Robert Hollywood*. and Sir *John Cruse*, and Sir *John Bedlowe* purchasid in Kyng *Richard* the Second's time. And this haith bene the Decaie of half of *Myeth*, which did not obey the Kyng's Lawes this hundreth Yeres and more.

Item, As concernyng the Porcion of *Connaught*, *Gilbert de Clare*, Erle of *Glowcester*, whyche marryed the secunde Daughter of *William* Erle *Marshall*, Sir *William de Burke*, and Sir *William Bermingham Amery* undir Kyng *Henry Fitz-Empresse* wer the principall Conquerors of *Connaght*; who wyth ther Complices did inhabitt the same, and made it *English*, and obey the Kyng's Lawes, from *O-Brien* Countrie to *Sligoe*, in length above fixty Miles and more; whych continued soe in Prosperity fourty Yeres to King *Edward* the III^d his Dayes; the decaie wherof shall appere in the next Treatise of *Ulster*.

Item, Sir *John Coursey* under Kyng *Henry Fitz-Empresse* was the cheife Conqueror of *Ulster*; who about the gettinge of the same had seven Battlayles with *Irishmen*; wherof he wonne five, and lost two; neverthelese he gate it, and re-

(F) i. e. *Durrough*, antiently a Monastery in the County of *Westmeath*, now in the King's County. See *Usher's Primord.* p. 690, 691.

(G) *Hugh* in another Manuscript.

ducid it to *English* Rule and Order; and continued soo about twenty Yeres, nnto fouche Tyme as Kyng *John*, having hym in Displeasur for certen evil reports (H) he shuld have made by the seyde Kyng *John*, wrote into *Irlaund* to Sir *Walter de Lacy*, and to his Brother Sir *Hugh*, to have the seyde Sir *John* takin, and sent into *England* to Execution; wherefore the seyde Sir *Hugh de Lacy* went with an Host intoo *Ulster* and had Battayle wyth the seyde Sir *John* at *Downe*; in whych Battayle was many Slaine on booth Sides, and the seyde Sir *John* prevailed at that Tyme.

Item, The seyde Sir *Hugh* had made practise with certen of the seyde Sir *John Coursey's* Men; soe as they promysed to betray their Mastir for Money; wherupon the good *Frydaye* next ensuing, the seyde Sir *Hugh* tooke the seyde Sir *John*, going in Penhance aboute the Church Yard of *Down*; and that doone, the seyde Sir *Hugh* paid the seyde Sir *John* his Men such somes of Money as he promissed theme, and incontinently did Hang theme all for ther falshood for betreying of ther Mastir &c. (I).

Item, For the forseyd Act, Kyng *John* gave unto the forseyd Sir *Hugh* the Erledome of *Ulster*, whoe enjoyed the same duryng hys Life, and had Issue one Daughter, and dyed.

Item, The seyde Sir *Hugh de Lacy's* Daughter was marryed to Sir *Walter de Bourke*, Lorde of *Connaght*; which *Walter* was Erle of *Ulster*, and Lorde of *Connaght*, and had theme booth, then being Obedient to the King his Lawes duryng his Life; and had a Son Sir *William de Bourke*, who enjoyed the seyde Erledome of *Ulster* and Lordship of *Connaght* in Prosperitie duryng his Life, and had Issue Sir *Richard de Bourke*, who was Erle of *Ulster* and Lorde of *Connaght*, and mought dispend yerely by the same ten thousande pounds Sterling, and above; which *Richard* had Issue *William* which *William*, had Issue but one Daughter, and was traiterously Slaine by his owne Men.

Item, the seyde *William* Erle of *Ulster's* Daughter and heire was marryed to *Lionell* Duke of *Clarence*, secund sonne to Kyng *Edward* the third; who came into *Irlaund*, as it is aforseyd, and was the Kyng's Lieutenant of the same, and had all *Ulster* and *Connaght* in rest and peace, Obedient to the Kyng his Lawes, as long as he tarryed in *Irlaund*, which was not very long.

Item, Aftir the departur of the Duke of *Clarence* into *England*, he leaving behind him small Defence for his Londes in *Ulster*, and les Defence for his Londes in *Connaght*, then in Kyng *Richard* the secund his Dayes certen Knights of the *Bourkes*, Bretheren and Kinsmen of the aforseyd *William*, late Erle of *Ulster*, who duryng their Lordes Life had the Rule of *Connaght*, in their Lorde's absence, confideryng themselves far from Punishment of the King's Lawes, and ther natural Lorde out of the Londe, usurped that Countrey to themselves, making dayly Alliance and Frendshipp with *Irishmen*, and fell to *Irish* Order, soe that from the Death of the seyde Duke of *Clarence*, his heir nevir aftir had any Revenues out of *Connaght* befor Kyng *Edward* the fourth his Dayes, who was very Heir to the forseyd Erle of *Ulster*, booth it and *Connaght* was all lost; soe as at this Daye ovr Souveraigne Lorde the King haith in effect no more Profit out of all *Ulster*, but the Mannor of *Carlingford*. And in this forseyd Manner for faults of good Defence was the decaie of all *Connaght*, as of *Ulster*.

Item, Considering that in the premisses the Mannir of getting and decaie of this Londe is somewhat shewid, wee must beseech Allmightie God, that some Causes may be shewid to our Souveraigne Lorde the Kyng for *Reformacione* of the same.

Item, Some Men have the Opyinion, that this Londe is harder to be reformid now, than it was to be conquerid at the furste Conquest; confideringe that *Irish-*

(H) The reasons of the King's Displeasure against Earl *Courcy* were the bold, though generous speeches, which he cast out against King *John*, in relation to the Murder of his Nephew *Arthur*, the right Heir to the Crown, which Earl *Courcy* suggested, was effected by the King's Command.

(I) *Hanmer* (p. 183.) tells this Story differently, and Alledges, that *Lacy* gave the Traitors a Passport to go into *England*, to seek for a Reward for their Service; but detesting their Treason, he provided them a Bark without Pilots or Seamen, that they were driven into the River of *Cork*, where they were apprehended, and sent to *Lacy*, who forthwith hanged them.

men have more Hardines and Pollicie in Warr, and more Armes and Artillery than they had at the Conquest.

Item, This Opynion may be shortly answerid; for surely *Irishmen* have not souche Wisdome ne Pollicie in Warr, but *Englisshmen*, when they sett themselves therunto, exceed theme far; and touchinge Harneyes and Artillery exceed theme too far; and as for hardines, I have seene the Experience, that in all my Days I never herd that a hundreth fotemen ne Horsemen of *Irishmen* wuld abide to Fight with foe many *Englisshmen*; which I report me to the Duke of *Norfolk*, and othir grete Captains, that have bene here, and knoweth the Experience of the same this Tyme.

Item, Befydes all this, *Englisshmen* have grete advantage to get this Londe now, whyche they had not at the Conquest; for at that Tyme, ther was not in all *Ireland* out of City's five Castles, ne Piles, and nowe ther be five hundreth Castles and Piles.

Item, The four Saints, that is to sey, St. *Patrick*, St. *Colombe*, St. *Braghane*, and St. *Moling*, which many hundreth Yeres agone made Prophecy, that *Englisshmen* shuld have conquerid *Ireland*; and said, that the seyd *Englisshmen* shuld keep the Londe in Prosperitie, as long as they shuld kepe ther own Lawes, and as soon as they shuld leave, and fall to *Irish* Order, then they shuld decay; the experience wherof is provid true; therefore, whensoever our Souveraigne Lorde shall extend the Reformacione of *Ireland*, he must Reduce the Lordes and Gentilmen of this Londe, whych be of *Englissh* Nacion, to due Obedience of his Grace's Lawe's, which is very harde to doe, unless the Kyng with an Army repress *Irishmen* upon the Borders, to contribute in a good conforming.

Item, Furste, our Souveraigne Lorde the Kyng shuld extend his gracious Power, for the Reformacione of *Leinster* which is the Key and highwaye for Reformacione of the Remanent; and it is situatid in an Angle betwixt *Waterfort* and *Dublyn*, wherin no moe *Irishmen* dwell, but the *Kavenaghs*, of whom *Mac Morrogh* is Capitaine; whych cannot make Horsemen pass two hundreth, and the *Byrnes*, and *Tobills*, which cannot make one hundreth Horsemen, besides the *Irish* Inhabitaunts of ther Country, which be but naked Men, as *Kerne*, which wer not in this hundreth Yeres more feeble to be conquerid, than they are nowe.

Item, To Healpe herunto, the King haith on the one side of theyme the County of *Weixford*, wherin Dwell many good *Englisshmen* Gentilmen, which wuld be very glad to aid therunto.

Item, Upon the othir side the Countys of *Kildare* and *Dublyn*.

Item, At the West end of ther Country is the County of *Kilkenny*, and at the East end the Seas.

Item, They can have no Succor of *Irish* Nacion, except it be through the Counties of *Kildare* and *Kilkenny*, which is lightly Stopped.

Item, To Alleviate the Kyng his Chardges to this reformacione of *Leinster*, ther be divers abbeyes adjoyning to these *Irishmen*, which doe gyve more Aid and supportacione to these *Irishmen*, than to the Kyng or his Subgets, parte agenth ther Wills, as the Abby of *Donbrothie*, in the County of *Weixford*, the Abby of *Tynterne* in the same, the Abby of *Dowske* in the County of *Cathirlough*, (K) the Abby of *Grane* in the County of *Kildare*, the Abby of *Balinglass* in the same, which maye be suppressed, and gyven by our Souveraigne Lorde the Kyng to young Lordes, Knights, and Gentilmen out of *England*, which shall dwell upon the same, besides othir divers Mannors, Piles, and Castles upon the Borders, as herafter following. Furste, the King's Grace to give to one good *Englissh* Captaine the afforsaid Abby of *Downbrothie*, with certen Londes Adjoyning to the same.

Item, To anothis the Abby of *Tynterne*, with a Barony adjoyning to the same.

Item, To anothis *Old Ross*, wyth the *Fassagh* (L) of *Bantry*, whych is a Living for a Lorde.

(K) In the County of *Kilkenny* not *Catherlogh*.

(L) i. e. The Wild and Desolate Grounds of the Barony of *Bantry*; for so the Word *Fassagh* in *Irish* imports.

Item

- Item,* To anothir the Castle of *Leagblin* with the Londes adjoyning.
- Item,* To anothir the Castle of *Catherlough*, with a Barony adjoyninge.
- Item,* To anothir the Mannors of *Rathville* and *Clonemore*, with a Barony to the same.
- Item,* To anothir the Lordship of *Weixford*.
- Item,* To anothir the Castle of *Fernes*, with a Barony adjoyning to the same.
- Item,* To anothir the Abby of *Dowske* by the River of *Barrowe*, with a Barony adjoyning to the same.
- Item,* To anothir the Abby of *Baltinglass*, which is a Living for a Lorde.
- Item,* To anothir the Abby of *Grane*, with a Barony.
- Item,* To anothir the Castle of *Keaving*, with a Barony adjoyning to the same.
- Item,* To anothir the Mannor of *Rathdowne* and *Powerscourte*, with a Barony.
- Item,* To anothir the Castle of *Wicklowe*, with a Barony.
- Item,* To anothir the Castle of *Arcklowe*, with a Barony.
- (I) Thinke best to give their Advice and Councell of the Warr and Peace of that Yere, the Number of two out of every Shire and alsoe for Provision of all othir good Ordinance, and this Election to be committed Yerely, and that all Men have fourteen Dayes warning by Writt to go to any such Hostings; except it be for a grete neede.
- Item,* In all Matiers, which shuld drive the four shires, or any of theme, to any Chardge; that then, furste, the same matter to be concluded by the Kings Counsaile, and to send Persons of every Shire so Chosen, or by the moost parte of theme, and duringe the tyme of the seyd conclusion in the Premisses; that the Deputy be not present with theme in concluding the same.
- Item,* Wheras the grete custome called the *Poundage* was graunted to find a Guard of Bowes to attend upon the King's Deputy; wherfor from hence forward that the said Custome be bestowid upon tall Yoemen to attend Yerely upon the Deputy, according to the seyd Graunt, and as it is before Specified.
- Item,* That noo Man of the foure Shires doe make Warr; or raise Warr, eyther make a Prey upon any *Irishman*, but by advice and assent of the Deputy and Kyng's Counsaile.
- Item,* That noo *Englismen* of the Londe weare overslipp *Irish* Coate and hood on payne of an hundreth Shillings toties quoties.
- Item,* If the Deputy send for any *Irishman* to come speak with him; or if any of theme come without sending for, that then none of them have any Coyne or Livery, but that they be still on ther proper Cofts, or the Deputies Cofts, till they retorne.
- Item,* That Lordes and Gentilmen and Widows of the foure Shires shall send an able Man well appointed for Warr for everie twenty Poundsthat he may dispend yerely, to goe wythe the Deputy to an hosting, with Jacks and Salletts, Bowes and Arrowes; and whoe cannot dispend twenty Pounds, together to be cessed astir that rate.
- Item,* That every Gentilman dwelling in any Marches shall send an Horseman well appointed to goe with the Deputie to any Hostings for every ten Marcks that he may dispend a Yere.
- Item,* If any that goeth to the Field be not an hable Man appointed as he ought to be, and this to be examined by the Deputie, or the grete Captain, that then his Maktir to forfact all Amercement competent. as if the seyd Man had not appeared at the said Hoasting.
- Item,* That the Cittie of *Dublyn* and the Towne of *Drogheda*, and the Towne of *Dundalk*, doo goe wyth the Kyng's Deputy, when they are required, to Hostings; in Consideracione that their Customes and Poundages is forgiven them yerely.
- Item,* That no *Englismen* dwellinge within *Magbregon* doe take no Spear

(I) This Paragraph is imperfect; but in all the Manuscripts I have seen it is as here, with

with him to the Field, except he haith a Bowe or Pavice (K), upon paine of forfeiting six Shillings and eight Pence, and loosing of his Spear, Toties Quoties.

Item, That as soone as the Hosting is concludid, that then the Gentles of the Shires of *Myeth* and *Dublyn* shall go together and Elect them a Captin, to be Captin, and their Baron at that Hosting; and if it shuld Fortune him to be taken in the Field, then his Ranfome to be cessed upon every twenty Pound Lond, according to the Chardge of the Yeoman of his Shire.

Item, That no Lorde ne Gentilman be chardgid to goe to the Field in their proper Persons, but souche as will go for the Deputie's Pleasur.

Item, That no Yeoman ride to the Field; but every six Yeomen to take an Hackney, a Lad to bear their Jackes, Skulls, Bowes and Arrows; and all Bowe Men to goe on Foote, except the grete Captin.

Item, That the Mayors of *Dublyn* and *Drogheda* be not chardgid to go in ther proper Persons to the Field; except it be within the four Shires; but one of the Sheriffs of *Drogheda* to go with twenty four Bow's, with a Banner of Fotemen; and all the Bowes of the County of *Louth* to goe still with the Banner, and the Banner to goe still with the Banner of *Myeth*.

Item, That ther be newe Captins elected agenst every Hostinge,

Item, That the Gentills chardged with the Spears of the three Shires shall goe, as soone as the writts of the Hostings come forth, to Elect a Captin for the Spears of ther Shire; and that the feyd Captin have a Banner; and that all the Spears of the Shire wait on that Captin and Banner; and that the Ordering of the Captins and Banners of the County of *Kildare* be ordered by the Deputie; soo that ther be fourty Men on Horseback at the least attending on.

Item, That the Gentills of the Marches of *Myeth* shall cefs on their March-Londs six *Kearn* of their own *Kearn*, to be indifferently cessed to every Hosting, and a Captin to be Elected for theime, and that Captin to have a little Banner, and all the *Kearne* to follow the same of that Shire, and to be always ready together.

Item, The Shire of *Uriell* (L) to cefs fourty *Kearne*, the Countys of *Kildare*, an *Katherlough* sixscore *Kearne*, and their Captins to be elected, and every Captin to have their little Guidon (M).

Item, That the Hooft goe not a Day past fifteen Miles. And that it be lawfull to the King's Subgets next adjoining to the *Irishmen*, upon whom any Prey shuld be made, to doe the best that they can to rescue and lett the feyd Prey, and to see it restorid to the owners.

Item, If the Deputy drawe any *Irishmen* to goe with hym to any Hosting or othir Journay, that they have Livery (N) the Night going, and another coming: And that none dwelling within the four Shires have any *Livery* going ne comminge.

Item, That at any fouche *Coyn* and *Livery* every Chief Horse to have twelve Sheaves of Oats, and every Hackeny, or othir bearing Horse, eight Sheaves, and that ther be but oone Boy for an Horse.

Item, That all fouche soo livered shall take fouche Meat and Drink as the Husbandman haith, unto whome he is livered, so that that be competent Meat and Drinke; and if they woll not receive fouche Meat and Drinke as they find, then every Horseman to have a Meal bnt two Pence, every Galloglass *Kearn* and Boy oone Penny; and if it be Flesh Daye to have but oone Manner of Flesh sodden without anie rost, and but Bread and Butter, and alsoo Boys and Footemen, except *Sondayes*.

Item, If any soo livered take Pledges of theime othirwise than is above feyd, that for every Daye that the Husbandman or his Servaunts doe followe fouche as

(K) *Pavice* is a piece of Defensive Armour worn by the Antients, being the largest sort of Bucklers, whose Sides bent inwards, and formed a light portable *Testudo*; in which sense it differed from the Target.

(L) *i. e.* *Louth*.

(M) *i. e.* an Ensign or Standard.

(N) *Livery* is an Allowance of Horse Meat delivered out Nightly for the Maintenance of the Horse, when in Service, in Opposition to *Coigne*, which was paid in Money.

have

have the Pledges, that the Pledge-taker to pay twenty Pence a Daye to the said Husbandman or his Servaunt, and to restore the same Pledge, and alsoo to forfeit to the Deputy twenty Shillings; *toties quoties*.

Item, Whensoever the Deputy with his Gard or othir Retinue come within any of the four Shires, then the Livered in the Country, and in the Burrows Towns by the Kyng's Herbinger shall be payed for every Yeoman, Horse and Kearn's Meal, two Pence, and for every Boy a Penny, a Meal, and for every six Sheaves of Oats a Penny, every Peck of Oats six Pence, a Gallon two Pence; and that they shall have souche Meat and Drinke as the Husbandman haith, on whom he is livered, and to take one manner of Flesh sodden without roast, neyther to drive him to buy none, or outhir Victuals; and that they playe no Riott ne evil Order in pain of their Lives.

Item, That ther be none Herbinger within the four Shires, but oonly the Kyng's own Herbinger; and that he send noe Bill but such as shall be Sealed with the Sign of the Horse Head; and that every Bill do conteyn the best Man's Name whych shall goe with the same Bill, and that the Herbinger doe register the seyd Bills and Names in his Boke, and the Day, upon Paine of Forfeiture of six Shillings and eight Pence; *toties quoties*.

And that ther be noe Town in any Parish free from Livery by the King's Bill, but souche as haith been always free from the Conquest, or souche as is made free by the Kyng's Deputy for some good Consideracione.

Item, If the Herbinger take Reward or othir Bribe in Execucion of his Office, to forfeit to the King for every Grote so taken six Shillings and eight Pence; and if he be found in thre Defaults, souche to be then put out of his Office.

Item, When the Kyng's Deputy shall fortune to parle or Intercomen with any *Irishman* adjoyning to anie of the four Shires, at souche tyme the Sherriff of that Shire to have notice a Sevenyght before for to warne the Gentills next adjoining to tend upon the said Deputy on Payne of Amercement, as well as though it were by the King's Writt to them, which make default.

Item, That none doo put *Coyne* ne *Livery* on any Man's Lands, except it be on his own in the Marches, upon payne conteyned in the Statuts, to the restraint made of the same, and ovir this to forfeit ten Pounds *toties quoties*, and forfeiture of their Horses and Harneys, the oone haulfe to the Kyng, and the oothir haulfe to him on whose Lands the same *Livery* is made; and that it be lawfull to any Man so greved with *Coyne* or *Livery* to sue in any Court, which the Kyng haith, for the oone haulf of the seyd Ten Pounds.

Item, That the Deputy, and the Cittye of *Dublin*, and the Towne of *Drogheda*, shall have ther Charges born to Hostings on the Kyng's Londs, and alsoo souche Londs as be in the Kyng's Hands, and in all othir Londes, which the owner be not bound to go to Hostings.

Item, That the Deputie doe put by Promiss and Bonds upon every *Irishman*, adjoyning his Power, to come with hym to all Hostings with certen somme of Horsemen and Kearne on ther proper Costs.

Item, That no Banner ne Guidon be rered ne displaid in the Field, but souche as shall be appointed by the Deputy; and that the seyd Deputie suffer but few Banners ne Guidons to be rered with him in the Field.

Item, From the tyme that the Deputy approche with his Host to his Enemie's Countrie, then he, or his Marshall, shall appoint a Forward and Middleward, and a Rereward; and, yf they be of Power, to appoint two Midlewards; and that noo Man departe from his Ward ne Banner, till they be clear come out of ther Enemie's Countrie, upon pain of Forfeiture of Horse and Harneyes.

Item, That the Hoost be reddy everie Day at Sun riseing, and the seyd Wards to go forward, as they shall be appointed, and that noone of the said Wardes goe far from outhir, soo that ther be noone avoidance betwixt them; and yf they come to any danger of Fastness or Pass, that then as soone as the Foreward is departid out of their Fastness, they to tarry with the Middleward, and soo they likewise to tarry with the Rearward, and, if nede be, they all to abide and tarry.

Baron Finglas's Breviate of Ireland.

Item, That oone of the Deputie's Marshalls shall take and appointe a Ground for the Host, and to lodge by six of the Clock Aftirnoone; and in that Ground shall appointe the Deputie's Lodging, and after that all othirs to take ther Lodging place, as nigh as they can aboute that Lodging; so that the oone Lodging joyne with th'othir, and soo to lodge throughout all the Host, soo as all the Hoste lodge as nigh together as they can possibly.

Item, That none goe to make Forrey (O), but they that shall be appointed by the Deputie or his Marshall, upon pain of Forfeiture of his Horse and Harnies; and that ther shall be certen Guidons of Horsemen, and Banners of Fotemen appointed Nightly upon the Forraghs, to wait so as they shall take noo hurt.

Item, He that maye be found lodgeinge loose out of the Host to forfeit twenty Shillings *toties quoties*, the oone half therof to the Deputy, and the oothir half to the finder.

Item, That the Watch every Night be appointed by the Deputy or his Marshall, and they so appointed to watch about the Host all Night, and the Watch to goe by course nightly about all the Host duringe ther beinge in the Field.

Item, Whosoever make Afraye in the Host, or maintain or take party with the same, to forfeit his Life, or a grievous Fine, at the Deputies Discrecione.

Item, Whosoever may be found with Theft on hym in the Host, to be hanged, or who may be found with receite of Theft in the Host to be hanged.

Item, Who takith any Victuals comeing to be sould in the Host, either to any Mann in Gyft, and interrupt the bringers, to forfeit a grievous Fine, *toties quoties*.

Item, That every Shire, with their Standards; lodge roundly together by themselves in one quarter of the Field; and that the Standards of *Dublyn*, the County of *Dublyn*, and the County of *Kildare*, goe together, and the Standards of *Drogheda*, *Myeth* and *Uriell* doe goe together.

Item, That the takinge of Hostages of *Irishmen* be done by noo Man but the Deputie, by advise of the Kyng's Councell, and the Persons befor named of every Shire, or by the moost part of theme.

Item, If the Deputy be driven, that he must have a Battayle or Battayles of *Galloglass's* goeing to any Hosting or Journay, that they be Liveryed by the King's Herbinge by Bills after the form as is afor in the Livery of *Irishmen*, that shall come to Hostings or Journays.

Item, That the Justices of the Peace shall be made in every Shire, and they to make Wardens of the Peace in every Barony, and Constables in every Parish; and that they kepe Musters in every Barony once every quarter of the Yere.

Item, Every Man having four Pounds of free Goods, and so upwards unto ten Pounds, is worthy to have Bowe, some Arrows, or a Bill; and from ten Pounds is worthy to have his *Jack*, *Sallet* (P), Bow, Arrows, and a Bill, upon pain of six Shillings and eight Pence, as often as he be found without the same.

Item, That shooting be used in every Parish within the *English* Pale every Holyday, so that the Weather be fair, upon pain of three Shillings and four Pence.

Item, That every Husbandman having a Plow within the *English* Pale shall sett by the Year twelve Ashes in the Ditches and closes of his Farm, on pain of two Shillings.

Item, Whensoever any Cry be reared in any Place, that all those that are adjoining to the same Place, wher souch Cryes be made, shall answear to the same Cry, in ther moost defensible array, upon pain of three Shillings and four Pence, that make default, *toties quoties*.

Item, That noo Man take Pledges within the *English* Pale, except it be for his Rent, upon pain conteyned in the seyde Statutes (Q) therupon made, and forfeit of

(O) *i. e.* To go out to Forrage:

(P) *i. e.* A Cap or light Armour for the Head, the same as the Scull.

(Q) The Statute of 15th *Edmund* IV. makes it Felony to take Pledges contrary to the common Law.

five Pound, *toties quoties*, the one Moyety to the King, and the other Moyety therof to hym upon whome the feyd Pledges be made; and that it be lawful to him to sue in any Court that the King haith for the same Moiety.

Item, Yf the Lond be in debate by severall Titles, then the Distress to be put in the Head Kine (R) of the Barony, where the said Lond is, and ther to be kept in Pound overt untill they be replevinede upon pain of an hundreth Shillings.

Item, That there be noo Horsmen ne Kearne dwelling within the *Englisb* Pale, upon pain conteyned in the Statuts (S) therupon made, and ovir that to forfeit all ther Goods; and alsoo that none within the *Englisb* Pale have Horseboy of *Irish* Nacion upon pain of Forfeit of ten Pounds, *toties quoties*.

Item, That all Men shall answer the Offences of ther Servaunts and Boys, except for Treason, Murder and Manslaughter.

Item, If ther be any Warr with *Irishmen* made upon any of the four Shires, that then the Lordes and Gentilmen shall dwell on their Londes next adjoining to to the feyd Warrs, and ther to contynue during the continuaunce of the said Warrs; so that ther be a Castle upon the feyd Lond.

Item, If any Man be slain in the King's Service with the Deputy in the Field, he holdyng his Londs of the King, or any othir by Knights Service, then they, of whome the Londs be holdin, to take no advantage of ther Tenure, as to have the Ward of the Londs, and Marriage of the Bodies, during the nonage of the Heire, but that ther next Friends of theme so killed shall keep ther Londs and Profits of the same as Gardians in Soccage.

Item, That noo *Irish* Ministralls, Rymers, Shannaghs (T) ne Bards, be Messengers to desire any Goods of any Man dwelling wythin the *Englisb* Pale, upon Pain of Forfeitur of all ther Goods, and ther Bodys to be imprisoned at the King's Will.

Item, Whosoever gyve untoo his Lord or Mastir any Nights Lodgeing or a Cudye, that he shall find during that Season with himself, or on his proper Tenaunts, all Horses, Boys, and Men, upon pain of ten Pounds, *toties quoties*.

Item, That noo *Irishman* compell any Man to his *alterage* upon pain of ten Pounds, *toties quoties*, and the Penalty of the Statut thereupon made.

Item, If any Nacion *Irish* or *Englisb* dwelleth within any of the four Shires by *alterage* of any Man, that then he that buyeth, or he of whome it is bought, shall rear no Poundage of the said Buyers Nacion, without they then give it with their own free Will, without any Distress or Pledge therefore taken, upon pain of five Pounds, *toties quoties*.

Item, That ther be no Coine in this Lond, but such as shall be current in *Englaund*, and the *Englisb* Grote to goe for five Pence, and Gold after the same Rate.

Item, That the Coin stroken in this Lond be uttered and exchaunged out of this Lond within a Twelve-month after the Proclamation therupon.

Item, That noo Man having a Plow of his own buy any Corn upon Pain of Forfeit twelve Pence against every Peck that be so buy, untill his own Corn be all spent.

Item, That noo Man lade Corn out of this Lond (U), if the Peck of Wheat be above the value of twelve Pence, and Mault above the value of eight Pence; upon pain of Forfeitur of the same; and that no Lycence be given to any Man for fouch lading.

Item, That noo Merchaunt buy no Corn in Sheaf upon pain of Forfeiture of the same.

(R) i. e. The Head Borrough.

(S) Statute 18, Henry VI. Cap. 3.

(T) i. e. Genealogists.

(U) By Stat. 12. Edw. IV. Cap. 5. All Persons were prohibited to lade any sort of Grain out of Ireland, if the Peck of Grain exceeded the Price of ten Pence, upon pain of forfeiting the Grain, or the Value thereof and the Ship, half to the King and half to the Seizer.

Baron Finglas's Breviate of Ireland.

Item, That noo Merchaunts Wife use any Tavern of Ale upon pain of twenty Shillings, *toties quoties*, as oftin any of theme do the contrary; but lett theme be occupied in making of Woollen Cloath and Linnen.

Item, That noo Ale be sould above two Pence the Gallon, upon pain of eight Pence, *toties quoties*.

Item, That the Statuts of the *Spanish* Wines be put in Execution; that is, that no Hides be gyven for any manner of Wares, except it be for Wheat, Salt, Iron, or small Wines, upon pain of Forfeitur of the same, or the value; and all Men sending any Hides out of this Lond shall find Sureties to the Customers; that the retorn of the Hides shall come in such Wares as is aforlaid.

Item, That the seyd Statuts be put in Execution in all Towns and Creeks from *Dounegarvan* unto the Watter of the *Bann*.

Item, That noo Man buy any Hide above the value of sixteen Pence, upon pain of Forfeitur of the same Hide, or the value of the same.

Item, That noo Merchaunt doe send any manner of Wares among *Irishmen* to be sould upon pain of Forfeitur of the same, or the Value.

Item, That noo Merchaunt, nether his Servaunt, shall goe out of the Cittys and Towns wherin they dwell, to the intent to buy or sell any manner of Wares; and that they which dwell in *Dublin* and *Drogheda* shall bargain Wares with theme which dwell in the Burrough Towns in the Country.

Item, That the fourth Part of all the Hides that shall be bought shall be fanned ere they goe out of this Lond, on pain of Forfeitur of the same or the Value.

Item, That noo Lord, Gentilman, Freeholder, or Husbandman shall salt any Hides upon pain of Forfeitur of the same, or the Value.

Item, That noo Shipp ne Pickard break bulk from the head of *Wicklow* to the *Leistown*, except only in *Dublin*, *Drogheda*, and a part in *Dundalk*, at the Discretion of *Drogheda*, upon pain of Forfeitur of all ther Goods.

Item, That all Merchaunts, except Freemen, bringing any Wares to be sould within any of the said four Ports, if the seyd Wares be not bought of these, to be bought within forty Days after ther coming, that then they take ther Wares freely out of the said port with them.

Item, The fourth Part of Salmon, Hearing, and dry Fish made within theme of this Country, be kept and sold within the same Lond, upon pain of Forfeitur of the same, or the Value of it.

Item, That noo Man take any Horfe or Hawke out of this Lond to be sold upon Pain contained in the Statuts therupon made.

Item, That all Burrow Towns have good Lodging to lodge the King's Subjects therin; and that the King's Officers of the same Towns see that the People be well lodged, and that they shall have Victuals plentiful for their Money, and good cheap, and that they shall have six Sheaves of Oats for a Penny, and a Peck of Oats for six Pence.

Item, That the Burrow Towns be made sure and fast, and the Customs Yerely be well bestowed upon the Walls and Ditches of the said Towns on their proper Costs, six Days in the Month of *March* every Yere from henseforward, to repaire and make fast their Walls and Ditches.

Item, That noone buy Caples (W) or Kine of any suspected Persons in the Markett, upon pain of Forfeitur of the same, or the value.

Item, That ther be noo Wheat Meal made in this Lond upon pain of Forfeiture of the same, or the Value thereof.

Item, That ther be but one maker of *Aquavita* in every Burrough Town, upon pain of six Shillings and eight Pence, *toties quoties*, as many as doo the contrary.

Item, That noo Wheaten Malt goe to any *Irishman's* Country, upon pain of Forfeiture of the same, or the value, except only, Bread, Ale, and *Aquavita*.

Item, The Deputy to have Pledges continually of the Captins of *Irishmen* next adjoining the *English* Pale for Peace.

(W) *Capal* in *Irish* signifies a Horfe in *Munster*, and a Mare in other Parts. I take *Caples* to be used here in one of these Senses.

Item,

Item, That no black Rent be given ne paid to any *Irishman*, upon any of the four Shires from henceforward; and any black Rent, which they had afore this time, that it be paid unto them for evir.

Item, That the Lords of the Councell shall be bound to their Dilligence that the Premises shall be put in Execution.

Item, That the Judges of the King's Courts; and the Justices of the Peace in every Shire shall have Authority to enquire for the Transgressors, and Offendors of the Premises, and punish such as shall be culpable in any Article.

Item, That the Lords and the King's Councell add, correct; and amend all that is conteyned in this Boke after their Discrecion.

Item, That the King's Revenues be not graunted to none, nor parcell of his Revenues in *Ireland*.

Item, That the Deputy receive the Fee Farm and Customs of the City of *Waterfort* and hauff the Fee Farm of *Cork*, *Youghill*, *Limerick*, and *Galloway* and the othir hauff to the Reparacions of ther Walls, aud to ther defence.

Item, It is a gret Abusion and Reproach, that the Laws and Statuts made in this Lond are not observed ne kept after the making of theme eight Days; which matter is oone of the Distructions of *Englistmen* of this Lond; and divers *Irishmen* doth observe and kepe fouche Laws and Statuts which they make upon Hills in ther Country firm and stable, without breaking them for any Favour or Reward.

Item, If the Deputy for the tyme being Livery at his Pleasure Lords and Gentilmen's Londs, lett the seyd Lords ne Gentilmen call that Lond theirs at length; but call it the Deputies Londs; and take Ensampl therof in *Mounster*.

Item, That the Deputy shall cause all the King's Subgets next adjoining to *Irishmen*, of all his Londs to find Sureties, and to be bound by great Bonds of Recognizance to observe the King's Laws, and to pay their Allegiaunce truely; and to be fourth coming to answere to all such Mattirs as shall be laid to their Chargis, as by the Lord Deputy shall be thought proper.

Item, That the Deputy be eight Days in every *Summer* cutting Passes of the Woods next adjoining to the King's Subgets, which shall be thought most nedefull.

The P A S S E S Names here ensueth.

Downe, *Callibre*, the Newe Ditch, the Passes to *Powercourt*, *Glankry*, *Balla-more* in *Foderth* goinge to *Kearnes*, *Le Roge*, *Strenanloragh*, *Pollemounty*, *Brawwal-lehangry*, *Morterstou*, two Passes in *Feemore*, in *O-Moryes* Country, the Passes of *Ferneynobegane*, *Killemark*, *Kelly*, *Ballenower*, *Tagbernesfine*, two Passes in *Reymalegh*, the Passes going to *Moill*, two Passes in *Kalry*, the Passes of *Brabon Juryne*, *Kilkorky*, the *Lagba*, and *Ballatra*, *Karryconnell* and *Killagbmcre*, three Passes in *Oriore*, one by *Donegall*, another by *Fagbert*, and the third by *Omere*, *Bellagbkine* and *Ballaghner*.

Item, *James*, Erle of *Desmond*, Grandfather to the Erle that now is, and it is a little above fifty one *Winters* sithence he died, and he was the first Man that evir put *Coyne* and *Livery* on the King's Subgets. There is the Countys of *Waterfort*, *Cork*, *Kerry*, and *Limerick*, wherin dwelled divers Lordes, Knights, Esquires, and Gentilmen; and wore the *Englisch* Habitt, and kept good *Englisch* Order, and Rule; and the King's Laws there well obeyed; and they had in the said four Shires then above two hundreth marks a Yere of Londs, Rents and Customs; and the aforfaid Erle had but oone Part of oone of the four Shires, and before he dyed he put by the seyd extortion of *Coyne* and *Livery* the seyd four Shires undir him and his Heirs, so as now the King's Laws be not used, the King ne his Deputy not obeyed, the King hath lost his Rents and Revenues, the Lords and Gentilmen of the same be in no better Case than the wild *Irish*; for they use *Irish* Habitt, and *Irish* Tongue, and where the said Erle had not of Yerely Rents then past five hundreth Pounds; now his Heirs, as they receive every thing accounted, may dispend ten thousand Pounds a Yere.

Baron Finglas's Breviate of Ireland.

Item, The Countys of *Kilkenny* and *Tipperary* wore *Englisb* Habit, and kept the *Englisb* Order and Rule, and the King's Laws were obeyed there within this fifty one Yeres, and there dwelled divers Knights, Esquires and Gentilmen who wore the *Englisb* Habitt, and kept good Order; and the *Butlers* dwelling in the said two Shires; and they seeing the late Demeanors of the afor said Erle of *Desmond's*, and of his Conquest, they began the said *Coyne* and *Livery*, and used it sithence; too as by the same they have put these two Shires clearly undir their Rule, and the King's Laws not obeyed, and all the King's Subjects be in no better Case than the wild *Irish*.

Item, The Erle of *Ulster* might dispend a Yere in that Lond above thirty thousand Marks, and had five Shires, besides Lordships and Mannors, as the Writer herof can shew and declare. These be the five Shires, the Countys of *Tyrone*, *Antrim*, *Carrigfergus*, *Newtown* and *Lekabill* (X), and the last Earl called *William* had but oone Daughter, married to *Leonell*, Duke of *Clarence*; and they had but oone Daughter, who was marryed to the Erle of *March*, and soforth; to the House of *York*; and these for said great Estates had so much Londs in the Realm of *Englaund*, and in time vexed and troubled, that they took no hold to the for said Eridome, ne put keeping on the same; so as by that means *Irishmen* near had conquered the said five Shires.

(X) *Newtown*, *Lecale*, and *Ardss*, in the County of *Dowry*, were antiently three distinct Counties in themselves; as was also *Carrickfergus*. See the *Antiquities of Ireland*, Chap. V. p. 36, 37.

By the King,

A

PROJECT

FOR

The Division and Plantation of the Escheated Lands in six several Counties of *Ulster*, Namely, *Tyrone*, *Coleraine*, *Donegall*, *Fermanagh*, *Ardmagh*, and *Cavan*.

IN this PROJECT we have first conceived four general Points to be observed in every County; viz.

- I. That the Proportion of Land to be distributed to Undertakers may be of three different quantities. The first and least may consist of so many parcells of Land as will make a thousand *English* Acres, or thereabouts. The second or middle proportion of so many parcells as will make 1500 *English* Acres, or thereabouts. The third and greatest of so many parcells as will make two thousand *English* Acres, or thereabouts.
- II. That all the Lands Escheated in every County may be divided into four Parts; whereof two Parts may be divided into Proportions consisting of a thousand Acres a Piece, a third part into proportions of fifteen hundred Acres, and the fourth part into proportions of two thousand Acres.
- III. That every proportion be made a Parish, and a Parish Church erected thereon; and the Incumbents be endowed with Glebes of several quantities, viz. An Incumbent of a Parish of a thousand Acres to have sixty Acres, an Incumbent of a Parish of fifteen hundred Acres to have ninety Acres, and an Incumbent of a Parish of two thousand Acres to have one hundred and twenty Acres; and that the whole Tythes, and the Duties of every Parish be allotted to every Incumbent, besides the Glebes aforesaid.
- IV. That the Undertakers of these Lands be of several sorts. 1. *English* and *Scottish*, who are to Plant their proportions with *English* and *Scottish* Tenants. 2d. Servitors in *Ireland*, who may take *English* or *Irish* Tenants at their choice. 3d. Natives of those Counties, who are to be Free-holders.

The COUNTY of TYRONE.

THE County of *Tyrone* is divided into certain parcells of Land called *Ballyboes*, a *Ballyboe* being a quantity of Land containing sixty Acres *English*, or thereabouts.

P

The

A Project for the Division and Plantation of Ulster.

The whole County, including both the Temporal and Ecclesiastical Lands, by the Book of Survey containeth 1571 Ballyboes, or 98187 Acres, after the rate of a thousand Acres *English* to sixteen Ballyboes, and so proportionably; where of the one Moiety, or two parts, being 785 Ballyboes and a half, or 49093 Acres and a half, will make of the least Proportion, consisting of sixteen Ballyboes, or a thousand Acres, or thereabouts, forty nine proportions, and ninety three Acres and a half to spare.

The half of the other Moiety, or third part, being 392 Ballyboes, and three fourths, or 24547 Acres, will make of the middle quantities, consisting of twenty four Ballyboes, or fifteen hundred Acres, or thereabouts, sixteen proportions, and eight Ballyboes, and three fourths or, 547 Acres over.

The other half of this Moiety, or the fourth part, containing likewise 392 Ballyboes, and three fourths, or 24547 Acres, will make of the greatest quantity of 32 Ballyboes, or 2000 Acres, or thereabouts, twelve Proportions, and eight Ballyboes and three fourths or 547 Acres over.

So as the whole County being thus divided will make up seventy seven Proportions of all kinds, and the odd Fractions do make one small Proportion more, which in all make seventy eight Proportions, and three Ballyboes, or 188 Acres over to be added to the next Parish.

And to avoid confusion, and his Majesty's further charge in measuring the whole County, every Ballyboe is to have the same bounds and quantity, as were known, set out, and used at the time of the departure of the late Traitor Tyrone.

The whole County being thus divided into several quantities, or proportions, before there be any distribution made to Undertakers, we think convenient first to make a deduction out of the whole for the Church, or state of the Clergy in that County, which may be done in this manner.

The Portion of the CHURCH.

The *Termon Lands*, claimed partly by the Primate of *Armagh*, and partly by the Bishops of *Clogher* and *Derry*, as the demesnes of their Bishopricks (whereas they are now found by inquisition to be Escheated unto his Majesty, and that the Bishops had only certain Pensions, and some other Duties issuing out of the same do contain the number of three hundred and four Ballyboes, or nineteen thousand Acres, which his Majesty may be pleased to bestow upon the said Archbishoprick, and Bishopricks, for the better Maintainance of the Archbishops, Bishops, and their Dignitaries, and in lieu of their *Tertio Episcopalis*, or third part of the Tythes of the County.

Out of the Residue his Majesty may be likewise pleased, out of his Princely Bounty, to grant to every Parsonage a new Endowment of certain Lands for the Glebe thereof, according to the third general Point before set down; which in this County will extend to ninety eight Ballyboes, or six thousand one hundred and twenty five Acres.

The Monastery Lands do contain only twenty one Ballyboes, or 1312 Acres; whereof four Ballyboes, or 250 Acres, are in Lease for twenty one Years, and so many more granted in Fee-farme; the other thirteen Ballyboes or eight hundred and thirteen Acres in Possession, and the reversion of the four Ballyboes, which are in Lease, may be disposed to the College of *Dublin*, to fill up part of their Book granted by Queen *Elizabeth*, for which they shall pay only half as much as the *English* and *Scottish* Undertakers are to pay by the Articles in the Printed Conditions expressed.

The Undertakers Portion.

The Church being thus provided for, there will remain the number of eleven hundred and forty eight Ballyboes, or 71750 Acres to be distributed among the Undertakers, who shall yield Rents and other Services to his Majesty.

Out

Out of which there will rise thirty five Proportions of the least Quantity of sixteen Ballyboes or a thousand Acres a Piece, twelve Proportions of the middle sort of twenty four Ballyboes, or a thousand five hundred Acres a Piece, and nine of the greatest of thirty two Ballyboes, or two thousand Acres a Piece, and twelve Ballyboes, or seven hundred and fifty Acres over the whole Number of Proportions, being fifty six. We think it fit, that two of the small Proportions be assigned to the Uses hereafter specified, and fifty four to be left for Undertakers, which may be thus disposed, *viz.*

Thirty five may be allotted to the *English* and *Scottish* Undertakers, who are to Plant with *English* and *Scottish* Tenants; eleven to the Servitors, which may receive *Irish* Tenants; and eight to the Natives, who are to be made Free-holders

Again, to the *English* and *Scottish* Undertakers, who are to make a Plantation with *English*, or Inland *Scottish* Tenants, may be allotted six of the greatest Proportions, eight of the middle Sort, and twenty one of the least.

To the Servitors, who may take *Irish* Tenants, two of the greatest, two of the middle, and seven of the least.

To the Natives, who are to be made Free-holders, one of the greatest, two of the middle, and five of the least Proportions.

The Church and Undertakers being thus provided for, we hold it Convenient, that there be five corporate Towns, or Borrowes erected in that County, with Markets and Fairs, and other reasonable Liberties, and with Power to send Burgeses to the Parliament, *videlicet*, First, at *Dunganon*, Second, at *Clogher*, Third at *Omagh*, Fourth, at *Loughensolin*, and Fifth, at *Mountjoy*: And that there be a Levie or Prest of Tradesmen and Artificers out of *England* to People those Towns. And whereas the odd Ballyboes or Acres abovementioned, with the two small Proportions abated from the Undertakers, do amount to the Number of forty four Ballyboes or two thousand seven hundred and fifty Acres, there may be thirty two Ballyboes, or two thousand Acres, allotted to the same Towns, *videlicet*, eight Ballyboes, or five hundred Acres to *Dungannon*, and six Ballyboes, or three hundred and seventy five Acres a Piece to the other Towns, which they are to hold in Fee-Farme, and pay such Rent as the *English* or *Scottish* Undertakers.

The other twelve Ballyboes, or seven hundred and fifty Acres, may be assigned to the Maintenance of a Free School to be erected at *Mountjoy*.

Touching the disposing of the Natives, some may be planted upon the two thousand three hundred and twenty three Acres of Land, and the Glebes of the Parsons, others upon the Lands of Sir *Art. O'Neill's* Sons, and Sir *Henry Oge-O'Neill's* Sons and of such other *Irish* as shall be thought fit to have any Freeholds there. Some others may be placed upon the Portions of such Servitors as are not able to inhabit their Lands with *English* or *Scottish* Tenants, especially of such as know best how to rule and order the *Irish*.

But the Sword Men are to be transplanted into such other Parts of the Kingdom, as by Reason of the waste Lands therein, are fittest to receive them, namely, into *Conaght*, and some Parts of *Munster*, where they are to be dispersed, and not planted together in one Place; and such Sword Men as have not Followers, or Cattle of their own, to be disposed of in his Majestie's Service.

THE COUNTY of COLERAIN.

THE County of *Colerain*, otherwise called *O'Caban's* Country, is devidid, as *Tyrone*, by Ballyboes, and doth contain, as it appeareth by the Survey, five hundred forty seven Ballyboes, or thirty four thousand one hundred and eighty seven Acres, every Ballyboe containing sixty Acres, or thereabouts, as in *Tyrone*.

Out of which doe arise twenty four Proportions, and three Ballyboes, or one hundred and eighty seven Acres over, to be added to the next Parish, *viz.* of the one Moiety there doe arise seventeen of the least Proportions, and of the one half of the other Moiety, six of the middle Sort, and of the other half of this Moiety four of the greatest every of which Proportions is to be made a Parish, and every Incumbent to have his Tithes, Glebe, and other Duties, as is before set down.

For the Portion of the CHURCH.

1st. The *Termon* Lands claimed by the Bishop of *Derry* do contain one hundred and one Ballyboes and a half, or six thousand three hundred and forty three Acres, and three fourths, and may be assigned, if it so please his Majesty, to the Bishoprick of *Derry*, for the better Maintenance of the Bishop, and Dignitaries, and in lieu of the *Tertia Episcopalis*, &c.

2d. The Dean of *Derry's* Land, containing six Ballyboes, or three hundred seventy five Acres, to remain to himself.

3d. Out of the residue, thirty four Ballyboes, or two thousand one hundred and twenty five Acres, may be assigned to the Glebes of the Incumbents.

4th. Out of the Monastery Lands, eighteen Ballyboes, or eleven hundred and twenty five Acres, may be passed to the College in *Dublin*, and the other six Ballyboes, or three hundred and seventy five Acres to be allotted towards the Maintenance of a Free School to be erected at *Lymevaddy*.

The Portions of the Undertakers.

All which being deducted, there remain three hundred eighty two Ballyboes, or twenty three thousand eight hundred and seventy five Acres, to be divided amongst the Undertakers, which will make, according to the form of Division made of the Lands in *Tyrone*, eighteen Proportions, viz. of the least eleven, of the middle, four, and of the greatest, three, and fourteen Ballyboes, or eight hundred seventy five Acres over; whereof may be allotted, to the *English* and *Scottish* Undertakers twelve Proportions, viz. eight of the least, two of the middle, and two of the greatest. To the Servitors, one of the middle Sort, and to the Natives five Proportions, viz. three of the least, one of the middle, and one of the great.

The odd fourteen Ballyboes, or eight hundred and seventy five Acres, may be equally allotted to two corporate Towns or Borrowes to be erected, one at *Limevaddy*, and the other at *Dungevin*, which are to have reasonable Liberties, to send Burgeses to Parliament, and to hold their Lands in Fee-Farm as aforesaid.

The Natives to be placed or planted as in *Tyrone*.

There are in this County divers fishings, touching the Disposition whereof his Majesty's Pleasures to be known.

The Moiety of the fishing of the *Ban*, unto which Moiety, as likewise unto the other Moiety, the Assignees of Sir *William Godolphin* make claim by a Lease for twenty one Years made the forty second of *Elizabeth*, which Lease hath been in Question, and allowed by the State in *Ireland*, and the Assignees of *John Wakeman* do claim the Fee Simple thereof by Letters Patents dated the third *Jacobi*.

And the Lord Bishop of *Derry* claimeth one Days fishing, viz. the second Monday after Midsummer Day in the River of the *Ban*, and likewise the fishing of the Wear of *Ballinasse*, which notwithstanding was granted by Letters Patent to *Thomas Ireland*, and by him assigned to Sir *Thomas Philips*, who is now in Possession thereof.

A small Salmon fishing in the River of *Roe*, which is in his Majesty's Possession.

A small Salmon fishing in the Creek of *Foughan*, falling into *Loughfoile*, in his Majesty's Possession.

Certain small Pools for fishing in the South Side of *Loughfoile* in the King's Possession. But the Lord Bishop of *Derry* doth claim a Pool called *Clonye*.

The COUNTY of *D O N E G A L L*.

THE County of *Donegall*, called *Tyreconnell*, is divided by certain Parcells of Land called *Quarters*; which *Quarters*, because they are not equal in Quantity, some containing a greater Number of Acres, and some less, we are to make our Division by Acres.

The whole County doth contain one hundred and ten thousand and seven hundred Acres; which will produce, according to the former Division, eighty seven Proportions, *viz.* fifty five of the least of one thousand Acres a Piece, and thirteen of the middle Sort of fifteen hundred Acres a Piece, and fourteen of the greatest Proportion of two thousand Acres a Piece, and seven hundred Acres over to be added to some Parish; every of which Proportions is to make a Parish as aforesaid; wherein the several Incumbents are to have several Glebes, and all the Tithes and Duties as aforesaid.

The C H U R C H's Portion.

1st. *Termon* Lands do contain nine thousand one hundred and sixty eight Acres, which may be assigned to the Bishoprick as before.

2d. The Bishop's mensall Lands or Demeasnes are three thousand six hundred and eighty Acres.

3d. The Incumbents of eighty seven Parishes, according to the former Division, may have six thousand six hundred Acres.

4th. The Monastery Lands are nine thousand two hundred and twenty four Acres, which are almost all either granted in Fee-Farm, or claimed by such as pretend Title thereunto; but whatsoever shall remain to his Majesty the same to be allotted to the College of *Dublin*, to be passed in their Book, as aforesaid.

There are besides three other Parcells of Land surveyed, which cannot be distributed to Undertakers; one of them of three hundred Acres allotted to the Fort of *Culmore*, another of one thousand twenty four Acres called *the Inche*, passed in Fee-Farm to Sir *Ralph Bingley*, and one thousand Acres allotted to *Ballyshanon*.

The Undertakers Portions.

So as there remaineth to be allotted to Undertakers seventy nine thousand seven hundred and four Acres, which being divided into the aforesaid Proportions, will make sixty two of all kinds, *viz.* forty of the least; thirteen of the middle Proportions, and nine of the greatest, which may be thus distributed.

Thirty eight Proportions may be disposed to *English* and *Scottish*, *viz.* twenty five of the least, eight of the middle Sort, and five of the greatest.

Nine to Servitors, *viz.* five of the least, two of the middle, and two of the greatest.

Fifteen to Natives, *viz.* ten of the smallest, three of the middle, and two of the greatest.

There resteth two Thousand two Hundred and four Acres, which may be thus disposed to Corporate Towns, which are to have reasonable Liberties, and send Burgesses to Parliament, and to hold their Lands as aforesaid; *viz.* to *Derry*, eight hundred Acres, to *Calbeg* two hundred Acres, to *Donegall* two hundred Acres, to *Rath-----* two hundred Acres, to the *Liffer* are already assigned five hundred Acres, and to *Ballyshanon* a Thousand.

The residue, being six hundred and four Acres, to be equally allotted towards the maintenance of two Free Schools, the one at *Derry*, the other at *Donegall*, and that the Scite of the Monastery there be allotted to the Bishop of *Raphoe* for his Habitation, reserving convenient Rooms for the School and School-Master.

The Natives to be disposed as in *Tyrone*.

Q

Fishings

Fishings in this County in the King's Possession, touching the Disposition thereof his Majesty's Pleasure is to be signified.

In the Barony of <i>Enishowen</i> Fishings of Salmon, Herring and Ling.	{	1. Near <i>Culmore</i> . 2. Near <i>Rinnecarronkill</i> . 3. In the Bay of <i>Cooledagh</i> . 4. In the Bay of <i>Ihebeggigh</i> . 5. In the Bay of <i>Boneranagh</i> . 6. In <i>Lough Swilley</i> . 7. In the Creek of <i>Newcastle</i> .	}	To these the Bishop of <i>Derry</i> maketh Claim.
--	---	--	---	--

In the Barony of *Kilmacrenan*.

Fishing of Salmon, Herring, Ling, and o- ther Sea Fish.	{	1. In the Creek of <i>Sullaghmore</i> . 2. In the Creek of <i>Lonnán</i> . 3. In the Creek of <i>Moyroy</i> . 4. In the Creek of <i>Counagh-gerragh</i> , alias <i>Skepton</i> . 5. In the Creek of <i>Cownekillibight</i> . 6. In <i>Lough Swillie</i> , near <i>Ramullen</i> . 7. In the Bay of <i>Dunsmaghie</i> . 8. In the Bay of <i>Cloydagb</i> .	}
---	---	---	---

In the Barony of *Boyle* and *Bannogh*.

Fishing of Salmon, and other Sea Fish.	{	1. In the Bay of <i>Owybarragh</i> . 2. In the Bay of <i>Owen I Owy</i> . 3. In the Bay of <i>Portynynichem</i> . 4. In the Bay of <i>Inver</i> . 5. In the Haven of <i>Callbeg</i> . 6. In the Bay of <i>Tullen</i> . 7. In the Isles of <i>Arran</i> .	}	To these the Bishop of <i>Derry</i> maketh Clayme for a Moiey.
---	---	--	---	--

In the Barony of *Tyrebugh*.

Fishing of Salmon.	{	1. In the River of <i>Ballyshanon</i> . 2. In <i>Bondroyse</i> .	}	In Lease to Sir <i>Henry</i> <i>Foliot</i> .
--------------------	---	---	---	---

In the Barony of *Rapboe*.

Salmon Pooles between *Liffer* and the *Derry*, on the West-side of *Lough-Foyle*, claimed by *James Hamilton* and others ; but the Bishop of *Derry* claimeth the Pooles of *Clonbrey*.

The COUNTY of *FERMANAGH*.

THE County of *Fermanagh*, commonly called, *Mac-Gwyer's Country*, is divided into small Precincts of Lands, called *Tathes*, every *Tathe* containing by Estimation thirty Acres or thereabouts, as it is found by the Survey, and doth contain one thousand and seventy *Tathes*, or thirty three thousand four hundred and thirty seven Acres and an half, besides forty six Islands, some of greater, and some of lesser Quantitie. But what number of *Tathes* or Acres the said Islands do contain is not set down in the Survey, because the Countrey did not present the same.

The said thousand and seventy *Tathes*, or thirty three thousand four hundred thirty seven Acres and an half, do make twenty six Proportions of all sorts, viz. of the least sixteen, of the middle six, and of the greatest Proportions four ; and fourteen *Tathes*, or four hundred thirty seven Acres and an half over, to be added

to

to some Parish : In every of which Proportions there may be a Parish and several Incumbents, with Glebes and other Duties, as is before set down.

For the Proportion of the CHURCH.

1. The *Termon* Lands, to be deducted out of the said Number of one thousand and seventy *Tathes*, do contain one hundred *Tathes*, and three fourths, or three thousand one hundred and forty seven Acres and an half, which may be granted, if it so please his Majesty, to to the Bishoprick.
2. The Bishop's Menfall or Demeasne Land containeth sixty Acres.
3. Further, the Incumbents are to have sixty six *Tathes*, or two thousand sixty Acres for their Glebes.
4. The Monastery Lands contain forty four *Tathes*, or thirteen hundred seventy five Acres, passed already in Fee-Farm.

For the Undertakers.

So there remain to be past to the Undertakers eight hundred fifty eight *Tathes*, or twenty seven thousand seven hundred ninety five Acres, which make twenty Proportions of all sorts, *viz.* of the least thirteen, of the middle four, and of the greatest three.

The odd *Tathes* are eighty nine, or two thousand seven hundred and ninety Acres ; whereof thirty *Tathes*, or nine hundred and thirty seven Acres and an half, may be equally allotted to three corporate Towns to be erected, one at *Lisgool*, another at *Castleskagh*, and the third in the middle way between *Lisgool* and *Ballshanon*, the Place or Seat of the Town to be chosen by the Commissioners. The Towns are to hold their Lands, and to have such Liberties as these formerly mentioned. Thirty nine *Tathes*, or twelve hundred twenty eight Acres to the College of *Dublin* as aforesaid, and twenty *Tathes*, or six hundred twenty five Acres, for the Maintenance of a Free-School to be erected at *Lisgoole*.

The Proportions in this County are to be distributed in this manner.

Connor Roe Mac-Guire hath his Majesty's Word for the whole Barony of *Magheri-Stephana*, the whole Barony of *Clancallie*, the half Barony of *Tyrecannada*, and the half Barony of *Knockniny*, which contain three hundred and ninety *Tathes*, or twelve thousand two hundred and eighty seven Acres and an half, and do take up five of the least Proportions, two of the middle, and two of the greatest, and are to be passed unto him according to his Majesty's Royal Word.

Howbeit we think it convenient, that he do keep in his Possession only one great Proportion of two thousand Acres, and do make Estates of Freehold in the rest in such manner as shall be prescribed unto him by the Commissioners, and that he do yield unto his Majesty such Rent, risings out, and other Services, ratable for the three Baronies, as he should have done by his former Letters Patent granted unto him of the whole Country ; which Letters Patent he hath promised to surrender.

The Proportions remaining to be distributed are in Number eleven, *viz.* eight of the least, two of the middle, and one of the greatest, which may be allotted in this Manner, *viz.*

To *Britains* none.

To Servitors four, *viz.* three of the least, and one of the middle.

To the Natives seven, *viz.* five of the least, one of the middle, and one of the greatest.

Touching the Natives, who are not to be Freeholders, the Commissioners are to take such Order for the placing or transplanting of them, as for the Natives in *Tyrone*.

The COUNTY of *CAVAN*.

THE County of *Cavan*, commonly called *O'Reylie's Country*, is divided into small Precincts of Land, called *Polls*, every *Poll* containing twenty four Acres, by the Survey; whereof there are found in this County sixteen hundred and twenty, which doth make forty thousand five hundred Acres. These *Polls*, after the Division formerly used, will make thirty two Proportions, *viz.* of the least twenty, of the middle seven, and of the greatest Proportion five; and every of these Proportions may be a Parish, with Glebes and Tythes to the Incumbent, as in *Tyrone*.

For the Portion of the CHURCH.

1. The *Termon* Lands are one hundred and forty *Polls*, or three thousand five hundred Acres, which his Majesty may dispose to the Bishoprick.
2. For the Incumbents Glebes, one hundred *Polls*, or two thousand five hundred Acres.
3. The Monastery Land contain twenty *Polls*, or five hundred Acres.

For the Undertakers.

So there remain to be distributed to Undertakers thirteen hundred and sixty *Polls*, or thirty four thousand Acres, which being divided, as before, make twenty six Proportions of all sorts, *viz.* of the least seventeen, of the middle five, and of the greatest four, which may be divided among the Undertakers in this manner.

To *English* and *Scottish* six Proportions, *viz.* three of the least, two of the middle, and one of the greatest.

To Servitors six Proportions, three of the least, two of the middle, and one of the greatest.

To Natives fourteen, *viz.* eleven of the least, one of the middle, and two of the greatest.

There remain sixty *Polls*, or fifteen hundred Acres, of which thirty *Polls*, or seven hundred and fifty Acres, may be allotted to three Corporate Towns, or Burroughs, which are to be endowed with reasonable Liberties, and to send Burgesses to the Parliament, and to hold their Lands as aforesaid, *viz.* ten *Polls*, or two hundred and fifty Acres to the Town of the *Cavan*; so much more to *Belturbet*, and so much more to a third Town to be erected in or near the Midway between *Kells* and the *Cavan*, the Place or Seat thereof to be chosen by the Commissioners. Ten other *Polls*, or two hundred and fifty Acres may be laid to the Castle of *Cavan*, six other *Polls* may be allotted to the Castle of *Cloughbutter*, and the other fourteen *Polls*, or three hundred and forty six Acres to the Maintenance of a Free-School to be erected in the *Cavan*.

Touching the Natives, who are not to be made Freeholders, they are to be placed within the County, or removed by Order of the Commissioners, as they be in *Tyrone*.

The COUNTY of *ARDMAGH*.

THE County of *Ardmagh* is divided by *Ballyboes*; but because the *Ballyboes* are not found to be of equal quantity, or number of Acres, the Distribution of this County is to be made by Acres.

The whole County doth contain seventy seven thousand eight hundred Acres, which will make sixty one Proportions, *viz.* of the least thirty eight, of the middle fort thirteen, and of the greatest Proportion ten, and thirty Acres over to be added to some Parish. In every of which Proportions there is to be a Parish and an Incumbent, with Glebes and Tythes, *ut supra*.

For

For the CHURCH.

1. Out of these are to be deducted, first, the Primate's Share, which do contain two thousand four hundred Acres.
2. For the Incumbent's Glebes, four thousand six hundred and fifty Acres.
3. The Monastery Lands already granted four hundred and thirty Acres:
4. The Lands of the *Fughes* already passed to Sir *Yirlagh Mc. Henry*, containing nine thousand nine hundred Acres.
5. The Lands granted to Sir *Henry Oge* contain four thousand nine hundred Acres.

The Undertakers Portions.

So as after these Deductions made there remain for Undertakers fifty five thousand six hundred and twenty Acres, which make in all forty two Proportions, viz. of the least twenty seven, of the middle fort nine, and of the greatest six, which may be thus distributed, viz.

To the *English* and *Scotish* Undertakers twenty eight, viz. of the least eighteen, of the middle fort six, and of the greatest four.

To Servitors six, viz. of the least four, of the middle fort one, and one of the greatest.

To the Natives eight, viz. five of the least, two of the middle fort, and one of the greatest.

The odd Acres remaining are in Number three thousand one hundred and twenty, which may be thus divided, viz.

Twelve hundred Acres to four Corporate Towns or Burrows, which are to have like Liberties, and hold their Lands, as before is expressed, viz. to *Ardmagh* three hundred Acres, to *Mount-Norris* three hundred Acres, to *Charlemont* three hundred Acres, and to a Corporate Town to be erected at *Tanrygee*, in *O-Hanlon's* Country, three hundred Acres: Of the rest, twelve hundred Acres may be granted to the College in *Dublin*, and the residue, being seven hundred and twenty, to be allotted to the Maintenance of a Free-School to be erected at *Ardmagh*.

Touching the Natives, who shall not be Freeholders, they are to be placed or removed by Order of the Commissioners, as in *Tyrone*.

The Escheated Lands in every of the said Counties being thus divided and distributed, the several Undertakers are to have such Estates, and to yield such Rents and Services, and to observe such other Articles, as are lately published in Print (A) by his Majesty's Command.

Lastly, for the Encouragement and Advancement of the Scholars of the College of *Dublin*, and to furnish the Churches of *Ulster* with sufficient Incumbents, we think it convenient, if it so please his Majesty, that there be six Advowsons in every County given to the College, viz. three of the best, and three of the second Value.

(A) These Articles (though not at first proposed to be printed in this Collection) are thought proper to be hereunto annexed, for the better understanding the Nature of the Plantation:

O B S E R V A T I O N S

U P O N T H E

Foregoing P R O J E C T.

1. **I**T is manifest that this Project was drawn up by the Privy Council of *Ireland*, to be laid before the King and Council in *England*, as a Guide for the Plantation.

2. Whoever compares the Project with the Orders and Conditions annexed, and with Captain *Pynnarr's* Survey hereafter following, will evidently see, that the Project was varied from in several Particulars, and in many others pursued.

3. Where in the Project a County is said to contain a determinate Number of Acres, *Tyrone*, for Example, 98187 *English* Acres, it must not be understood, that the County of *Tyrone* has no more *English* Acres in it (and so of others.) For it is well known, that the County of *tyrone* contains 387175 *Irish* Plantation Acres, which make 626959 *English* Acres. But the meaning is, that the County contained so many Acres of escheated profitable Land, exclusive of unforfeited, and Church Lands, and also of Boggs, Mountains, Lakes, Woods, and other unprofitable Scopes.

4. In the Project Provision was made for erecting several Corporate Towns; many of which through the escheated Counties were omitted to be done.

5. The Transplantation of the *Irish* Swordmen, or Soldiers, into *Conaught* was not observed.

6. By the Project, *Connor Roe Maguire* is mentioned to be intitled by the King's Promise to the two Baronies of *Magherestephana* and *Clancallie*, and to the two half Baronies of *Tirreanada* and *Knockininy*, in the County of *Fermanagh*, containing 390 *Taths*, or 12287 Acres; yet there is no allotment to him appearing in Captain *Pynnarr's* Survey; which is supplied by Patents granted to him, as appears in the Rolls Office; and therefore are not within the Intention of the Plantation and Survey.

7. The like may be said of *Tirlagh Mc-Henry O-Neill*, to whom the Lands of the *Fughes* in the County of *Armagh*, containing 9900 Acres, were passed in Patent before the Project was framed; and yet it appears by the said Survey that 5500 Acres of the Precinct of the *Fughes* were granted to *Scottish* Undertakers.

8. The Division of the County of *Donegall* is not adjusted right in the foregoing Project; the distributive Proportions not amounting to the Numbers mentioned in the general Division: But the Editor could not be justified in departing from his Copy. The same will appear in a more minute Manner through some other Counties.

9. The *Termon* Lands, which frequently occur in the Project are explained in the *Antiquities of Ireland* lately published, Chap. 35. p. 233.

ORDERS

AND

CONDITIONS

TO BE

Observed by the Undertakers upon the Distribution and
Plantation of the Escheated Lands in *Ulster*.

From a Copy printed in the Year 1608.

WHereas the greatest Part of six Counties in the Province of *Ulster* within the Realm of *Ireland*, namely, *Ardmagh*, *Tyrone*, *Colrane*, *Donegall*, *Fermanagh* and *Cavan*, being escheated, and come to the Crown, hath lately bene surveyed, and the Survey thereof transmitted and presented to his Majesty: Upon View whereof, his Majesty of his Princely Bounty, not respecting his own Profit, but the publick Peace and Welfare of that Kingdom, by the civil Plantation of those unreformed and waste Countries, is graciously pleased to distribute the said Lands to such of his Subjects, as well of *Great Britain* as of *Ireland*, as being of Merit and Ability shall seek the same, with a Mind not only to benefit themselves, but to do Service to the Crown and the Commonwealth.

And forasmuch as many Persons, being ignorant of the Conditions whereupon his Majesty is pleased to grant the said Lands, are importunate Suitors for greater *Portions* than they are able to plant, intending their private Profit only; and not the Advancement of the publick Service; it is thought convenient to declare and publish to all his Majesty's Subjects the *several Quantities of the Proportions, which shall be distributed, the several sorts of Undertakers, the manner of Allotment, the Estates, the Rents, the Tenures*, with other Articles to be observed as well on his Majesty's behalf, as on the behalf of the Undertakers, in Manner and Form following.

First, The Proportions of Land to be distributed to Undertakers shall be of three different Quantities, consisting of sundry parcels or precincts of Land, called by certain *Irish* Names, used and known in the said several Counties, *viz. Balli-*

betaghs, Quarters, Balliboes, Tathes, and Polls; the first or least *Proportion* to contain such or so many of the said *Parcels*, as shall make up *a thousand English Acres* at the least; and the second or middle *Proportion* to contain such or so many of the *Parcels*, as shall make up *fifteen hundred English Acres* at the least; and the last or greatest *Proportion* to contain such or so many of the said *Parcels*, as shall make up *two thousand English Acres* at the least; to every of which *Proportions* shall be allowed such quantity of *Bog and Wood*, as the *Country* shall conveniently afford.

Secondly, The Persons of the Undertakers of the several *Proportions* shall be of three Sorts, viz.

1. *English* or *Scottish*, as well *Servitors* as others, who are to plant their *Portions* with *English*, or inland *Scottish* Inhabitants.

2. *Servitors* in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, who may take meer *Irish, English, or inland Scottish* Tenants at their choice.

3. Natives of *Ireland*, who are to be made Freeholders.

Thirdly, His Majesty will reserve unto himself the appointment in what County every Undertaker shall have his *Portion*. But to avoid Emulation and Controvery, which would arise among them, if every Man should chuse his Place where he would be planted; his Majesty's Pleasure is, that the Scites or Places of their *Portions* in every County shall be distributed by Lot.

Lastly, The several Articles ensuing are to be observed, as well on the behalf of his Majesty, as of the several Undertakers respectively.

ARTICLES concerning the English and Scottish Undertakers, who are to Plant their Portions with English and Inland Scottish Tenants.

1. His Majesty is pleased to grant Estates in Fee-Farm to them and their Heirs.

2. They shall Yearly yield unto his Majesty for every *Proportion* of a thousand Acres, five Pounds six Shillings and eight Pence *English*, and so ratably for the greater *Proportions*, which is after the rate of six Shillings and eight Pence for every three Score *English Acres*. But none of the said Undertakers shall pay any Rent, until the expiration of the first two Years, except the Natives of *Ireland*, who are not subject to the Charge of Transportation.

3. Every Undertaker of so much Land as shall amount to the greatest *Proportion* of two thousand Acres, or thereabouts, shall hold the same by Knight's Service in *Capite*; and every Undertaker of so much Land as shall amount to the middle *Proportion* of fifteen hundred Acres, or thereabouts, shall hold the same by Knight's Service, as of the Castle of *Dublin*. And every Undertaker of so much Land as shall amount to the least *Proportion* of a thousand Acres, or thereabouts, shall hold the same in common Soccage: And there shall be no Wardship upon the two first discents of that Land.

4. Every Undertaker of the greatest *Proportion* of two thousand Acres shall, within two Years after the Date of his Letters Patents, build thereupon a Castle, with a strong Court or Bawne about it. And every Undertaker of the second or middle *Proportion* of fifteen hundred Acres shall, within the same time, build a Stone or Brick House thereupon, with a strong Court or Bawne about it. And every Undertaker of the least *Proportion* of a thousand Acres shall, within the same time make thereupon a strong Court or Bawne at least. And all the said Undertakers shall draw their Tenants to build Houses for themselves, and their Families, near the principal Castle, House, or Bawne, for their mutual Defence or Strength. And they shall have sufficient Timber, by the Assignment of such Officers as the Lord Deputy and Council of *Ireland* shall appoint, out of his Majesty's Woods in that Province, for the same Buildings, without paying any thing for the same, during the said two Years: And to that end, there shall be a present Inhibition to restrain the Falling or Destruction of the said Woods in the mean time, for what Cause soever.

5. The said Undertakers, their Heirs and Assignes, shall have ready in their Houses at all times a convenient Store of Arms, wherewith they may furnish a competent number of able Men for their Defence; which may be viewed and mustered every half Year, according to the manner of *England*.

6. Every of the said Undertakers *English* or *Scottish*, before the enfealing of his Letters Patents, shall take the Oath of *Supremacy*, either in the Chancery of *England* or *Ireland*, or before the Commissioners to be appointed for establishing of the Plantation, and shall also conform themselves in Religion according to his Majesty's Laws.

7. The said Undertakers, their Heirs and Assignes, shall not alien or demise their Portions; or any part thereof to the meer *Irish*, or to such Persons as will not take the Oath; which the said Undertakers are bound to take by the former Article. And to that end a *Proviso* shall be inserted in their Letters Patents.

8. Every Undertaker shall within two Years after the Date of his Letters Patents, plant or place a competent number of *English* or inland *Scottish* Tenants upon his *Portion*, in such manner as by the Commissioners to be appointed for the establishing of this Plantation shall be prescribed.

9. Every of the said Undertakers for the space of five Years next after the Date of his Letters Patents shall be resident in Person himself upon his *Portion*, or place some such other Person thereupon, as shall be allowed by the State of *England* or *Ireland*, who shall be likewise resident there during the said five Years, unless by reason of Sicknes or other important Cause he be Licensed by the Lord Deputy and Council of *Ireland* to absent himself for a time.

10. The said Undertakers shall not alien their *Portions* during five Years next after the Date of their Letters Patents, but in this manner, *viz.* one third Part in Fee-Farm, another third Part for forty Years or under, reserving to themselves the other third Part without Alienation, during the said five Years. But after the said five Years they shall be at liberty to alien to all Persons, except the meer *Irish*, and such Persons as will not take the Oath, which the said Undertakers are to take as aforesaid.

11. The said Undertakers shall have power to erect Mannors, to hold *Courts Baron* twice every Year, to create Tenures to hold of themselves upon Alienation of any part of their said *Portions*, so as the same do not exceed the Moiety thereof.

12. The said Undertakers shall not demise any part of their Lands at will only, but shall make certain Estates for Years, for Life, in Taile, or in Fee-Simple.

13. No uncertain Rent shall be reserved by the said Undertakers, but the same shall be expressly set down without reference to the Custom of the Country, and a *Proviso* shall be inserted in their Letters Patents against *Cuttings*, *Cosheries* (A), and other *Irish* Exactions upon their Tenants.

14. The said Undertakers, their Heirs and Assigns, during the space of seven Years next ensuing, shall have power to transport all Commodities growing upon their own Lands, which they shall hold by those Letters Patents, without paying any Custom or Imposition for the same.

15. It shall be Lawful for the said Undertakers, for the space of five Years next ensuing, to send for, and bring into *Ireland*, out of *Great Britain*, Victuals, and Utensils for their Households, Materials and Toolles for Building, and Husbandry, and Cattle to stock and manure the Lands aforesaid, without paying any Custom for the same, which shall not extend to any Commodities by way of Merchandize.

(A) For Cuttings, and Cosheries, Exactions so called, See the Antiquities of *Ireland*, Chap. 12. P. 75, 76.

A R T I C L E S concerning such Servitors in Ireland, as shall be Undertakers in this Plantation, and shall have power to inhabit their Portions with meer Irish Tenants.

1. They shall have Estates in Fee-Farm.
2. They shall yield a Yearly Rent to his Majesty of eight Pounds *English* for every *Proportion* of a thousand Acres, and so ratably for the greater *Proportions*, which is after the rate of ten Shillings for sixty *English* Acres, or thereabouts, which they shall inhabit with meer *Irish* Tenants; but they shall pay only five Pounds six Shillings and eight Pence for every *Proportion* of a thousand Acres, which they shall inhabit with *English* or *Scottish* Tenants as aforesaid, and so ratably for the other *Proportions*. And they shall pay no Rent for the first two Years.
3. They shall hold their several *Portions* by the same Tenures as the former Undertakers respectively.
4. They shall build their Castles, Houses, and Bawnes, and inhabit their Lands within two Years, and have a competent store of Arms in readiness, as the former Undertakers.
5. They shall have Power to create Mannors and Tenures, as the former Undertakers.
6. They shall make certain Estates to their Tenants, and reserve certain Rents, and forbear *Irish* Exactions, as the former Undertakers.
7. They shall be resident for five Years, as the former Undertakers, and be restrained from Alienation within the same time, as the former Undertakers.
8. They shall take the Oath of Supremacy, and be conformable in Religion, as the former Undertakers.
9. They shall not alien their *Portions*, or any part thereof, to the meer *Irish*, or to any such Person or Persons as will not take the like Oath as the said Undertakers are to take, as aforesaid; and to that end a *Proviso* shall be inserted in their Letters Patents.
10. They shall have power or liberty to transport, or bring in Commodities, as the former Undertakers.

A R T I C L E S concerning the Irish Natives, who shall be admitted to be Freeholders.

1. They shall have Estates in Fee-Farm.
2. They shall pay the Yearly Rent of ten Pounds thirteen Shillings and four Pence for every *Portion* of a thousand Acres, and so ratably for the greater *Proportions*, which is after the rate of thirteen Shillings and four Pence for every sixty Acres or thereabouts; and they shall pay no Rent for the first Year.
3. For their Tenures they shall hold as the other Undertakers respectively, according to their *Portions*, with a *Proviso* of forfeiture of their Estates, if they enter into actual Rebellion.
4. They shall inhabit their Lands, and build their Castles, Houses, and Bawnes, within two Years, as the former Undertakers.
5. They shall make certain Estates for Years, or for Lives, to their under Tenants, and they shall take no *Irish* Exactions.
6. They shall use Tillage and Husbandry after the manner of the *English* Pale.

Certain general Propositions to be notified to the Undertakers of all sorts.

1. That there shall be Commissioners appointed for the setting forth of the several *Proportions*, and for the ordering and settling of the Plantation, according to such Instructions as shall be given unto them by his Majesty in that behalf.

2. That

Orders and Conditions for the Planters of Ulster.

67

2. That all the said Undertakers shall by themselves, or by such, as the States of *England* or *Ireland* shall allow of, attend the said Commissioners in *Ireland*, at or before *Midsummer* next, to receive such Directions touching their Plantations, as shall be thought fit.

3. That every Undertaker, before the enfealing of his Letters Patents, shall enter into Bond, or Recognizance, with good Sureties, to his Majesty's Use, in the Office of his Majesty's Chief Remembrancer in *England* or *Ireland*, or in his Majesty's Exchequer or Chancery in *Scotland*, or else before two of the Commissioners to be appointed for the Plantation, to perform the foresaid Articles, according to their several Distinctions, of *Building, Planting, Residence, Alienation within five Years*, and *making of certain Estates to their Tenants*, in this manner, viz. The Undertaker of the greatest Proportion to become bound in four hundred Pounds, of the middle Proportion in three hundred Pounds, and of the least Proportion in two hundred Pounds.

4. That in every of the said Counties there shall be a convenient Number of *Market Towns* and *Corporations* erected for the Habitation and settling of *Tradesmen* and *Artificers*; and that there shall be one *Free-School* at least appointed in every County for the Education of Youth in Learning and Religion.

5. That there shall be a convenient number of *Parishes* and *Parish Churches* with sufficient Incumbents in every County; and that the Parishioners shall pay all their Tithes in kind to the Incumbents of the said Parish Churches.

A

COMMISSION to inquire into the KING's Title to the several escheated and forfeited Lands in *Ulster*, in the several Countys of *Armagh*, *Tyrone*, *Colerain*, *Donnegall*, *Fermanagh*, and *Cavan*, in Order to the Plantation there; with Articles and Instructions annexed.

Out of the Rolls Office in Dublin: Anno. 7. Jac. 1. inrolled. 16. Jac. 1. pars. 2. dorf.

JAMES, &c. to our right Trusty and well beloved Sir *Arthur Chichester* Knight, our Deputy of our Realm of *Ireland*, *Thomas*, Archbushopp of *Dublin*, our Chancellor in our said Realm, *Henry* Archbushopp of *Armagh*, Primate of all *Ireland*, *George*, Bushopp of *Derry*, *Clogher*, and *Raphee*, *Robert*, Bushopp of *Kilmore* and *Ardayh*, Sir *Thomas Ridgeway* Knight, our Vice Treasurer, and Treasurer at Warrs in our said Realm, Sir *Richard Wingfield* Knight, our Marshal of our Army there, Sir *Humphry Winche* Knight, Chief Justice of our Chief Place in our said Realm, Sir *John Denham* Knight, Chief Baron of our Exchequer in our said Realm, the Master of our Rolls in our Chancery of the said Realm for the Time being, Sir *Oliver St. John* Knight, Master of our Ordinance in our said Realm, Sir *Oliver Lambert* Knight, one of our Privy Counsel in our said Realm, Sir *Henry Power* Knight, one other of our Privy Counsell in our said Realm, Sir *Gerald Moore* Knight, one other of our said Privy Counsell, Sir *Adam Loftus* Knight, one other of our Privy Counsell in our said Realm, Sir *Richard Cooke* Knight, our Principal Secretary in our said Realm, Sir *John Davis* Knight, our Attorney General in our said Realm, *William Parsons* Esq. Surveyor General of our Possessions in our said Realm, and *George Sexten* Esq. our Escheator within our Province of *Ulster*, greeting.

Whereas great scopes and extent of Land in the several Counties of *Armagh*, *Tirone*, *Coleraine*, *Donnegall*, *Fermanagh*, and *Cavan*, within our Province of *Ulster*, are escheated and come to our Hands by the attainder of sundry Traitors and Rebels, and by other just and lawfull Titles, whereof we have caused heretofore several Inquisitions to be taken, and Surveys to be made, which being transmitted and presented unto us, we considered with our Privy Counsell attending our Person, how much it would advance the Welfare of that Kingdom, if the said Land were planted with Colonies of civil Men, and well affected in Religion; whereupon there was a Project conceived for the Division of the said Lands into Proportions, and for the Distribution of the same unto Undertakers, together with certain Articles of Instruction for such as should be appointed Commissioners for the said Plantation; which Project and Articles signed with our own Hand we have lately transmitted unto you our Deputy. And whereas we are informed that in the Inquisitions and Surveys formerly taken there have been some Omissions, as well of the Ecclesiastical Lands claimed by the several Bushops, within whose Dioceses the said escheated Lands do ly, as of the Lands merely Temporal, which might the more easily happen, by reason that the Quantity and Measures of Lands

in

in those Countries, which were not in former Times governed by the *English* Laws, were unknown to our Officers and Ministers there; as also because the said Service of enquiry and Survey was mixed with other Services, namely, with Goal Deliveries and other Execution of the Publick Justice, and with the Prosecution of such as were in open Action of Rebellion, KNOW YE, that we reposing special Trust and Confidence in your Wisedoms, Diligence, and Sincerity, have by the advice and Consent of you, our right trusty and well-beloved Councillor Sir *Arthur Chichester* Knight, our Deputy General of our said Realm of *Ireland*, made, constituted, ordained and appointed, and by these presents do make, constitute, ordain, and appoint, you, or any five or more of you (whereof you our said Deputy shall be always one) to be our Commissioners, and we do hereby give unto you, or any five or more of you, as aforesaid, full Power and Authority to enquire as well by the Oaths of good and lawfull Men, as by all such other good Ways and Means, as to you shall seem fit and convenient, what Castles, Mannors, Lordships, Lands, Tenements, Rents, Services, Customs, Duties, Fishings, Advowsons, or other Hereditaments whatsoever, Situate lying and being in the several Counties of *Armagh, Colerain, Tyrone, Donegall, Fermanagh, or Cavan*, or either of them, or in the confines of them or either of them, are escheated and come, or ought to be escheated and come to our Hands and Possession, or to the Hands and Possession of any of our Progenitors or Predecessors, Kings or Queens of *England*, by Virtue of any Act or Acts of Parliament, by attainder of any Person or Persons, by breach of any Condition or Conditions contained in any Letters Patent, by escheat, Forfeiture, or by any other Ways or Means whatsoever; and to make an exact Survey of the said Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments, and of every Part thereof, by the Numbers of Ballybetaghs, Ballyboes, Polles, Tathes, Acres, or other Measures, and Quantities of Land used and known in the said several Counties; and after Inquisition and Survey thereof taken as aforesaid, to plot and divide the said Lands into several Parishes, Precincts, and Proportions, and to distinguish the same by particular Names, Mears and Bounds, according to the tenor and intent of the said Project and Articles of Instruction hereunto annexed; and further to perform and execute all and every Act and Acts, thing and things whatsoever contained and prescribed in and by the said Project and Articles.

And we do further, by and with the Consent aforesaid, give unto you, or any five or more of you as aforesaid, full Power and Authority to hear and Determine all Titles, Controversies and Matters whatsoever, which shall arise, and be moved or pretended as well between us and our Subjects, as between Party and Party, concerning the said Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, or any Part thereof (the Church Lands only excepted) which nevertheless you shall also have Power to Order and Decree as aforesaid, so as it be done with the Consent of you our Deputy, and of you the Archbushopp of *Dublin*, our Chancellor, and of you *Henry*, Archbushopp of *Armagh*, Primate of all *Ireland*, and of you *George*, Bushopp of *Derry, Clogher, and Raphoe*.

And lastly, we do hereby give you, or any five or more of you, as aforesaid, full Power and Authority to do and execute all and every other Act or Acts, thing or things whatsoever, which you, or any five or more of you, as aforesaid, shall in your Discretion think Pertinent and Convenient for and towards the Perpetration, Furtherance, or finishing of the said Plantation, willing and commanding you and every of you to give diligent Attendance, and to use your best endeavour in the execution of the Premises, as becometh; and what you, or any five or more of you, as aforesaid, shall do herein, the same to certify us in our High Court of Chancery in our said Realm of *Ireland* before Hallow Mass next ensuing the date hereof. In Witness &c. Witness our said Deputy General of our said Realm of *Ireland* at *Dublin* the one and twentieth Day of *July*, in the seventh Year of our Reign of *England, France, and Ireland*, and of *Scotland* the two and fortieth.

T

ARTICLES

ARTICLES For Instructions to such as shall be appointed Commissioners for the Plantation of Ulster.

JAMES REX.

1st. That a general care be taken, that such Orders, Conditions, and Articles, as have been lately published in Print, or are to be printed or transmitted, touching the Plantation, be observed, and put in Execution, as well by the Commissioners, as by the Undertakers.

2d. That the said Commissioners be ready to begin their Journey into our Province of *Ulster* for the Execution of their Commission before the end of *July* next, or sooner if it may be.

3d. The Omissions and Defects in the former Survey of the escheated Lands in *Ulster*, either for us or the Church, are to be supplied and amended by new Inquisitions, and the Ecclesiastical Lands to be distinguished from the Lands belonging to the Crown.

4th. The Countys being divided into several Proportions, every Proportion is to be bounded out by the known Metts and Names, with the particular Mention both of the Number and Name of every Ballyboe, Tath, Polle, Quarter, or the like *Irish* precinct of Land, that is contained in every Portion, and to give each Portion a proper Name to be known by, and in the Proportions lying near to the High Ways choice is to be made of the most fit Seat for Undertakers to Build upon, in such Sort as may best serve for the safety and Succour of the Passengers; and also to allot and set out by Meares and Bounds unto every Proportion so much Bogg and Wood over and above his Number of Acres, as the Place where the Proportion shall ly may conveniently afford, having respect to the Adjacent Proportions.

5th. Because the Article of casting Lotts discourageth many that are sufficient, and would be glad to dwell together, that therefore every County be divided into greater Precincts, every Precinct containing eight ten or twelve thousand Acres, according to the greatness of the County, and those Precincts to contain several Proportions lying together, to the end that so many Consorts of Undertakers may here be appointed as there are several Precincts; which being done, then these Consorts may cast Lotts for the Precincts, and afterwards divide every Precinct amongst the particular Undertakers of that Consort, either by Agreement or by Lott; and this form not to be concluded but upon Consideration taken thereof by the Commissioners there, who having reported back their Opinions, some such course may be resolved, as to us shall be thought most convenient.

6th. To cause Plots to be made of every County, and in the said Plot to prick out the several Precincts, and in the Precincts the several Proportions by their Names.

7th. Such great Woods, as the Commissioners shall make choice of to be preserved for our Use, are to be excepted out of the Proportions, and to be reserved for the Undertakers buildings, and for such other purposes as to us shall be thought fit.

8th. That in the Surveys Observation be made what Proportions by Name are fittest to be allotted to the *Brittains*, what to the Servitors, and what to the Natives; wherein this respect is to be had, that the *Brittains* be put in Places of best safety, the Natives to be dispersed, and the Servitors planted in those Places, which are of greatest Importance to serve the rest.

9th. The Commissioners are to limit and bound out the Precincts of the several Parishes, according to their Discretions, notwithstanding the Limitation of the Precinct; wherein they may observe the antient limits of the old Parishes, so as the same Breed not a greater inconvenience to the Plantation, and to Assign to the Incumbent of each Parish a Glebe after the rate of threescore Acres for every thousand Acres within the Parishes in the most convenient Places, or nearest to the

the Churches ; and for the more certainty to give to each Gleabe a certain Name, whereby it may be known ; and to take Order, that there be a Proviso in the Letters Patent for passing the Gleabes to restrain the Alienations thereof, saving during their Incumbencies.

10th. It is fit, that certain Portions be allotted and laid out for Towns in the Places mentioned in the Project, or in more convenient Places, as shall seem best to the Commissioners, having regard, that the Land be laid as near to the Towns as may be,

11th. The Parcells of Land, which shall be allotted to the College in *Dublin*, and to the Free schools in the several Counties, are to be set out and distinguished by Mears and Bounds, to the end the same may be accordingly passed by several grants from us. The Commissioners likewise are to set out the Quantity of three great Proportions lying together in the County of *Armagh* to be allotted to the said College of *Dublin*, and six thousand Acres to be taken out of the Lands omitted in the last Survey (if so much shall be found) these to be only of our Land, and not of the Church Land.

12th. That there be set out and reserved twelve thousand Acres, either out of the Proportions, or otherwise out of the Lands omitted in the Survey, in such Counties and Places, as to our Deputy and Commissioners shall be thought meet, the same to be disposed by us for the Endowment of an Hospital to be erected for maimed and diseased Soldiers, in such Place and Manner, as we shall hereafter appoint.

13th. The Commissioners shall by the Authority given them hear and determine all Titles and Controversies by final Order and Decree, that shall be brought before them, concerning any Lands and Possessions (the Church Lands only excepted) which nevertheless they shall have also Power to Order and Decree (as aforesaid) so it be done with the Consent of the Lord Deputy, the Archbushopp of *Dublin*, and the now Bushopp of *Derry*. They shall also compound for Titles between us and our Subjects, and between Party and Party.

14th. And whereas Complaint is made, that the scites of some Cathedral Churches, the Places of the Residence of the Bushopps, Deans, Chapters, Dignitaries, and Prebends in *Ulster*, be passed away to Divers in Fee-Farm by Letters Patent under pretence of Monastery Lands, to the great Detriment of those Churches, the Commissioners shall have Authority to examine the same, and finding the Information true, to consider of some course to be taken for Restitution to be made to the Churches from whence they were formerly taken. with such Consideration to those that now hold them, as standeth with equity, according to the Circumstances considerable. And further we are pleased, that the escheated Lands, out of which the Bushopps have had heretofore rent, certainty of Refections, or Pensions, should be esteemed Ecclesiastical, and be annexed to the several Seas whereunto they did pay the same, whereof the Commissioners are to take particular notice, and to see the same effected accordingly.

15th. You our Deputy shall cause our Judges and learned Counsel to set down our Titles to the several Lands lately escheated in *Ulster*, to see the Records to be perfitted, and to take care that they may be safely preserved and kept Secret, and to transmit the Cases hether under the Hands of our Judges and learned Counsel.

16th. All Acts Orders and Decrees resolved there to be recorded into two Books, the one to remain there in some Court of Record, and the other to be transmitted to our Counsel here.

17th. It is also to be considered what Portions are fit to be allotted to the Mother of the late Earl of *Tyrconnel*, the Mother of *Mac-Gwir*, *Katherine Butler*, the late Widow of *Mulmorie O-Rely*, and such others as claim Jointures ; and that the Commissioners do (if they have cause) allow the same unto them during their Lives, and the Reversion to the Natives, with Condition that they observe the Articles of the Plantation, as other Undertakers do, or otherwise to assign them Recompence in some other Place.

Orders and Conditions for the Planters of Ulster.

18th. The River Fishings in Loughs and Rivers are to be allotted unto the Proportions next adjoining unto the Loughs and Rivers, wherein the said Fishings are; the one Moiety to the Proportion lying on the one Side of the River or Lough; and the other Moiety to the Proportion lying on the other Side, unless by necessity or inconveniency it shall be found fitting to be allotted to the one Side; for which Fishing some increase of Rent is to be reserved unto us, as to the Commissioners shall be thought fit.

19th. That return be made of their proceedings and doings by Virtue of this Commission and Instructions before *Hallow-mass* next, that we may have convenient Time to resolve thereupon this Winter, and to signify our Pleasure against the next Spring.

N. B. By virtue of the aforesaid Commission, Inquisitions were duly held concerning the several escheated Lands in the Counties therein mentioned, which were returned into the Rolls Office, where they remain. And Anno. 11. Jac. 1. a Commission concerning the escheated Mountains in the said Counties issued, upon which Inquisitions were also held, and the returns thereof remain among the Rolls so far as relates the Counties of *Cavan, Fermanagh, Donegall, and Tyrone.*

P Y N N A R's S U R V E Y O F U L S T E R.

A BRIEF View and Survey made at several times, and in several Places, in the several Counties within named, between the first Day of *December* 1618, and the 28th Day of *March* 1619, by me *Nicholas Pynn ar* Esq; and others, by Virtue of his Majesty's Commission under the great Seal of *Ireland* to me and others directed, dated the 28th Day of *November* 1618: Wherein are set forth the Names of the several *Brittish* Undertakers, Servitors, and principal Natives, with their Proportions, and the Undertakers, of Towns in the several Countys of *Ardmagh, Tyrone, Donegall, Cavan, and Fermanagh*, and how they have performed their Buildings, and Plantations of Inhabitants, and other particular Matters answerable to certain Articles to the said Commission annexed; together with the Works and Plantation performed by the City of *London* in the City and County of *London-Derry*: All which I do certify as upon my own View and Examination; the Particulars whereof do hereafter follow.

County of C A V A N.

The Precinct of *Clanchie*, allotted to *Scottish* Undertakers.

I The Lord *Aubignie* 3000 acres. Sir *James Hamilton* Kt. holdeth these Lands was the First Patentee. § by the Names called *Keneib* 2000 acres, and *Casbell* alias *Castle Aubignie* 1000 acres.

Upon this Proportion there is built a very large strong Castle of *Lyme* and *Stone*, called *Castle Aubignie*, with the King's Arms cut in Free-Stone over the Gate. This Castle

Pynnar's Survey of Ulster.

Castle is five Stories high, with four round Towers for Flankers, the body of the Castle fifty Feet long, and twenty eight Feet broad, the Roof is set up, and ready to be Slated. There is adjoining to the one End of the Castle a Bawne of Lymie and Stone eighty Feet square, with two Flankers fifteen Feet high. This is very strongly built, and surely wrought. In this Castle himself dwelleth; and keepeth House; with his Lady and Family. This Castle standeth upon a meeting of five beaten ways, which keeps all that Part of the Country.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Birth and Descent.

Free-Holders 8, viz.	{	1 having	480 acres
		2 having	144 acres le piece.
		2 having	192 acres jointly.
		1 having	108 acres.
Lease-holders for 3 Lives, 3, viz.	{	2 having	120 acres le piece.
		1 having	120 acres.
		1 having	96 acres.
		1 having	48 acres.
Lease-holders for Years 5, viz.	{	1 having	102 acres.
		2 having	96 acres le piece.
		1 having	168 acres.
		1 having	100 acres.
Cottagers, 25.	{	Each Man a Tenement, a small quantity of Land, and	
		Commons for certain numbers of Cattle.	

Total 41 Families, which do consist of 80 Men at Arms.

Thirty six of the Heads of these Families have now taken the Oath of Supremacy.

I find upon these Lands good Tillage and Husbandry according to the *English* manner.

II

1000 acres.

John Hamilton Esq; hath 1000 acres called *Kilcloghan*.

Upon this Proportion there is built a Bawne of Lime and Stone eighty Feet Square, and thirteen Feet high, with two round Towers for Flankers, being twelve Feet le Piece in the diameter: There is also begun a Stone House, which is now one Storie high, and is intended to be four Stories high, being forty eight Feet long, and twenty four Feet broad, besides two Towers, which be vaulted and do flank the House. There is also another Bawne near adjoining to the former Bawne, which is built of Stone and Clay, being one hundred Feet square, and twelve feet high; and in that Bawne there are begun two Houses of Clay and Stone, the one to be eighty Feet long, and the other sixty, and each to be twenty Feet in breadth. There is also a Village, consisting of eight Houses joining to the Bawne, being all inhabited with *Brittish* Tenants. Also a Water-Mill and five Houses adjoining to it.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* birth and descent.

Free-Holders 2, viz.	{	3 having	120 acres le piece.	}	In total 15 in Family, which consist of forty Men armed.
Leasees for Years, 6, viz.	{	6 having	48 acres le piece.	}	
Cottagers 7.	{	Each of these have a House and Garden Plott, and Commons for four Cows.		}	Here is good Tillage and Husbandry after the manner of <i>England</i> .

III 1000 Acres.

William Hamilton Esq; holdeth 1000 acres called *Dromuck*.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawn of Lyme and Stone being eighty Feet square, with two round Towers for Flankers, and two Stories high, vaulted; the Wall it self being thirteen Feet high. Within the Bawn there is a House of Lime and Stone thirty six Feet long, twenty Feet broad, and near to this Bawne there is a Village consisting of five Houses, being all *Brittish* Families.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Birth and Descent.

Free-Holders, 2, viz.	{ 2 having	120 acres le piece.
Leasees for 3 Lives 2, viz.	{ 1 having	42 acres.
	{ 1 having	54 acres.
Leasees for Years 4, viz.	{ 1 having	128 acres.
	{ 1 having	84 acres.
	{ 1 having	48 acres.
	{ 1 having	36 acres.
	{ 1 having	80 acres.
	{ 1 having	20 acres.
Cottagers that hold for Years, 6, viz.	{ 1 having	15 acres.
	{ 1 having	12 acres.
	{ 1 having	11 acres.
	{ 1 having	10 acres.

Total 14 Families, consisting of thirty able Men to serve the King.

There are twelve of the Heads of these Families have taken the Oath of Supremacy.

I find upon these Lands Tillage and Husbandry according to the *English* manner.

IV 1000 Acres.

William Bealie Esq; holdeth 1000 acres called *Tonregie*.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne of Lyme and Stone ninty Feet square, with two Flankers, and in one of the Flankers there is a Castle in building which is above the first Storie; and the length of it is thirty Feet, the breadth 22 Feet; being Vaulted; there is another House at one of the Corners, which is twenty Feet square; and Vaulted; being but one Storie high. In this himself with his Wife and Family are now dwelling.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Birth and Descent.

Freeholders 2, viz.	{ 1 having	144 acres.
	{ 1 having	48 acres.
Leaseholders for Years, viz, 4.	{ 2 having	96 acres le piece.
	{ 2 having	48 acres le piece.
Cottagers for Years, 4, viz.	{ 2 having	20 acres jointly.
	{ 1 having	5 acres.
	{ 1 having	4 acres.

Total ten Families, consisting of twenty eight Men armed.

These ten Families have now taken the Oath of Supremacy.

I find here good Tillage after the *English* Manner.

The Precinct of *Castlerahin*, allotted to Servitors and Natives.

V Sir William Taase was the 1st Patentee.

{ 1000 acres. } Sir Thomas Ash Kt. holdeth 1000 Acres called *Mullagh*.

Upon this Proportion there is an old Castle new mended; but all the Land is now inhabited with *Irish*.

VI Sir Edmund Phettilace was the first Patentee.

{ 1000 acres. } Sir Thomas Ash holdeth this Proportion. called *Carvyn*.

Upon this there is built a very good Bawne of Lyme and Stone, being seventy Feet square, with two Flankers, and

and is twelve Feet high; but all the Land is inhabited with *Irish*.

VII

Lieutenant *Garth* was the first Patentee.

500 acres. } Sir *Thomas Ash* Kt. holdeth five hundred acres, called *Murmode*.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne of Sodds; but all the Land is inhabited with *Irish*.

VIII

Captain *Ridgewaie* was the first Patentee.

1000 acres. } Captain *Culme* holdeth 1000 acres, called *Logh-rammar*, alias the Mannor of *Chichester*.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne of Lime and Stone, one hundred and eighty Feet square, with two Flankers, and fourteen Feet high, and a House in it of Lime and Stone, which is building, being now about the second Storie, the Roof ready to be set on. He hath four *English* Families, and this Bawne standeth upon a Passage, which is able to do good Service.

Captain *Culme* is to build a Town called *Virginia*; for which he is allowed two hundred and fifty acres. Upon this he hath built eight Timber Houses, and put into them *English* Tenants; of which Town there is a Minister, which keepeth School, and is a very good Preacher.

IX

400 acres.

Sir *John Elliot* Kt. holdeth four hundred acres called *Muckon*.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne of Lyme and Stone sixty Feet square, and a small House, all the Land being inhabited with *Irish*.

X

900 acres.

Shane Mc. Phillip O-Rellie hath nine hundred acres.

Upon this Proportion is a small Bawne of Sodds, and an *Irish* House, wherein he dwelleth.

The Precinct of *Tullaghgarvy*, allotted to Servitors.

XI

1500 acres.

Captain *Hugh Culme*, and *Archibald Moore* Esq; hold 1500 acres, called *Tullavin*.

Upon this Proportion the Bawne and Towers are thoroughly finished, and now the Roof of the House is framed, ready to be set up. It standeth in a Place of great strength, the said *Archibald Moore*, with his Wife and Family, dwelling in it. He hath four *English* Families about him; the rest of the Land is inhabited with *Irish*.

XII

750 acres.

Sir *Thomas Ash*, and *John Ash* have 750 acres, called *Drumsheel*.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne of Clay and Stone, and another of Sodds, 120 Feet square; but all inhabited with *Irish*.

XIII

1000 acres.

Mullmorie Mc. Phillip O-Reyley hath a thousand acres, called *Itterry-Outra*.

Upon this Proportion there is a very strong Bawne of Sodds, with four Flankers, and a deep Moate, a good *Irish* House within it; in which himself and Family dwelleth. He hath made no Estates.

XIV 1000 acres.

XIV. 1000. acres.

Captain Reley hath a thousand Acres called, *Liscannor*. Upon this there is a Bawn of Sods, and a House in it, in which he dwelleth. He hath made no Estates but from Year to Year; and all his Tenants do Plough by the Tail.

XV. 3000 acres.

Mulmorie Oge O'Relie hath three thousand Acres. Upon this there is a Bawn of Sods, and in it an old Castle, which is now built up; in which himself and Family dwelleth. He hath made no Estates to any of his Tenants, and they do all Plough by the Tail.

XVI. 2000 acres.

Captain Richard Tirrell, and his Brother *William*, have two thousand Acres called *Itterery*.

Upon this there is built a strong Bawn of Lime and Stone eighty Feet Square, twelve Feet high, with four Flankers. He hath made no Estates.

XVII. 3000 acres.

Maurice Mac-Telligh hath three thousand Acres called *Liscurn*. Here is a Bawn of Sodds, and in it a good Irish House, in which himself and Family dwelleth.

The Precinct of Loghtee, allotted to English Undertakers.

XVIII. 1500 acres.

John Taylor Esq; hath fifteen hundred Acres called *Agbieduff*. Upon this proportion is a Castle and Bawne thoroughly finished, and himself with his Family dwelling in it. I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Birth and Descent.

Free-holders, 7. viz.

- 1 having 288 acres.
- 1 having 264 acres.
- 1 having 96 acres.
- 2 having 48 acres le piece.
- 2 having 24 acres le piece.

Total 24 families, besides divers Undertenants, which are able to make 54 Men armed.

Lessees for Years 7. viz.

- 1 having 192 acres.
- 2 having 48 acres le piece.
- 2 having 24 acres le piece.
- 2 having 48 acres le piece.

All these have taken the Oath of Supremacy, and dwell most of them in a Village consisting of fourteen Houses, in which there is a Water-mill; but no great Store of Tillage.

Cottagers in Fee 10. viz.

- 3 having 60 acres le piece.
- 3 having 31 acres le piece.
- 2 having 30 acres le piece.
- 1 having 4 acres.
- 1 having 2 acres.

XIX. 2000 acres.

Thomas Waldron, Esq; Son and Heir to Sir *Richard Waldron* Knight deceased, holdeth two thousand Acres called, *Drombill* and *Dromellan*. Upon this Proportion there is a Bawn of Sodds of two hundred feet Square, with four Flankers; but much of it is fallen down. The Castle or Stone House is now finished, and himself, with his Mother, the Lady *Waldron*, with all their Family are dwelling in it. There is built a Town consisting of thirty

Pynnar's Survey of Ulster.

one Houses, all inhabited with *English*. There is also a Wind Mill. This is a Thorough-fare, and common Passage into the Country, and here is a little Tillage.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Families both of Birth and Descent.

Free-holders 5. viz. { 2 having 96 acres le piece.
1 having 192 acres.
2 having 48 acres le piece.

Leasees for Years 17. viz. { 3 having 96 acres le piece.
2 having 48 acres le piece.
1 having 72 acres.
9 having 24 acres le piece.
2 having 33 acres le piece.

Total 53 Families, consisting of 80 Men very well armed.

Cottagers 31. { Each having a House and two Acres of Land, and Commons for twelve Cattle a Peece.

XX. 2000 ac es.

John Fish Esq; hath two thousand Acres called *Dromany*. Upon this Proportion the Bawn and Castle is long since finished, being very Strong, and himself with his Wife and Family dwelling therein. He hath also built two Villages, consisting of ten Houses the Piece, which are built of Lime and Stone, and two good Inn-holders; for they stand upon a Road Way.

I find planted and estated on this Land of *Brittish* Families.

Free-holders 4 viz. { 2 having 192 acres le piece.
1 having 144 acres.
1 having 130 acres.

Leasees for three lives 4 viz. { 2 having 150 acres le piece.
1 having 120 acres.
1 having 144 acres.

Leasees for Years 14. { 4 having 92 acres le piece.
4 having 48 acres le piece.
2 having 24 acres le piece.
1 having 30 acres.
2 having 40 acres le piece.
1 having 20 acres.

Total twenty two Families, besides Cottagers, which are able to make sixty Men well armed.

Cottagers 14 viz. { Each of these have a House and Garden, and a Plott and Commons for four Heads of Cattle.

XXI. This is now in the Hands of Mr. *Adwick*

{ 1500 acres. } Sir *Hugh Wirral* Knight holdeth one thousand five hundred Acres, called *Monaghan*. Upon this Proportion there is no Bawne, but he is building a House of Lime and Stone, which is but two Stories high, and so it hath been this two Years; and now he hath made it away to Mr. *Adwick*, who is in Possession.

I find

Pynnar's Survey of Ulster.

79

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Families.

Free-Holders, 3, viz.	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 2 \text{ having } 96 \text{ acres le piece.} \\ 1 \text{ having } 48 \text{ acres.} \end{array} \right.$	Cottagers I saw not any nor any Counterpain to make it appear; but they said, they have eight, whose Names they gave me.
Lessees five, viz.	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 2 \text{ having } 48 \text{ acres le piece.} \\ 1 \text{ having } 72 \text{ acres.} \\ 2 \text{ having } 24 \text{ acres le piece.} \end{array} \right.$	
		These eight Families with the eight Cottagers are able to make twenty six Men; but for Arms I saw not any, neither is there any place to keep them in.

XXII.

2000 acres.

Sir *Stephen Butler* Kt. holdeth two thousand acres, called *Clonose*.

The Castle and Bawne is finished, being of great strength. He hath built two Corn Mills, and one fulling Mill. He is also able to arm two hundred Men with very good Arms, which are within his Castle, besides others, which are dispersed to his Tenants for their Safe-guard.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Families.

Free - Holders fifteen, viz.	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 1 \text{ having } 144 \text{ acres.} \\ 2 \text{ having } 96 \text{ acres.} \\ 6 \text{ having } 48 \text{ acres le piece.} \\ 6 \text{ having } 24 \text{ acres le piece.} \end{array} \right.$	Total 41 Families, besides under Tenants, which are able to make 139 Men armed.
Lessees for three Lives, eleven, viz.	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 1 \text{ having } 264 \text{ acres.} \\ 1 \text{ having } 144 \text{ acres.} \\ 9 \text{ having } 40 \text{ acres le piece.} \end{array} \right.$	
Lessees for Years fifteen,	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 1 \text{ having } 144 \text{ acres.} \\ 5 \text{ having } 48 \text{ acres le piece.} \\ 6 \text{ having } 24 \text{ acres le piece.} \\ 3 \text{ having } 12 \text{ acres le piece.} \end{array} \right.$	

XXIII.

384 acres.

Sir *Steven Butler*, and the Undertakers of the Precinct, are to plant a Town at *Belturbet*, and for that there is allowed 384 acres of Land, and to build a Church.

In this Town there is are Houses built of Cage-Work, all inhabited with *Brittish* Tenants, and most of these are Tradesmen; each of these having a House and Garden Plott, with four acres of Land, and Commons for certain numbers of Cows and Garrons.

XXIV.

Reinald Horne was the First Patentee.

Sir *George Manneringe* Kt. hath two thousand acres, called *Lisreagh*.

Upon this there is built a Bawn of Lime and Stone forty four Feet long, twelve Feet high, with two Flankers; also a Brick House of the same length, and twenty Feet high, all of very good work and strong. There is also a small Village consisting of seven Houses, all which are inhabited with *English* Families.

Pynnar's Survey of Ulster.

I find planted and estated with *Brittish* Families upon the Land.

Free-Holders, 3, viz.	{ 1 having 144 acres. 2 having 192 acres le piece 4 having 48 acres le piece	Total 24 Families, besides Undertenants, being able to make 48 Men, as they said, but I did not see them.
Leffees for Years 21, viz.	{ 1 having 51½ acres. 8 having 24 acres le piece. 4 having 48 acres le piece. 3 having 20 acres le piece. 1 having 30 acres.	

XXV. William Snow was the first Patentee. { 1500 acres. } Peter Ameas, Esq; hath 1500 acres, called Tonagh.

Upon this Proportion there is a good Bawne of Lyme and Stone 75 Feet square, 12 feet high, with two Flankers, a Stone House within it sixty Feet long, and three Stories high, strongly built, and a small Village not far from it, consisting of seven Houses.

There is planted and estated upon this Proportion of *Brittish* Families.

Free-Holders 4, viz.	{ 3 having 480 acres jointly. 1 having 48 acres.	Total eleven Families, besides divers Under-tenants, which are able to make thirty Men.
Leffees for Years 7, viz.	{ 3 having 96 acres le piece 1 having 96 acres. 1 having 68 acres. 2 having 96 acres le piece	

The Precinct of *Clonmahown*, allotted to Servitors and Natives.

XXVI. 2000 acres The Lord Lambert hath 2000 acres called the Carig.

Upon this there is a large strong Bawne, and a Stone House, which is finished long since, being inhabited with an *Engl. sh* Gentleman, who is there resident with his Family. *tinant?*

XXVII. Captian Lyons and Joseph Jones were 1st Patentees. { 1000 acres. } The Lord Lambert hath a thousand acres, called Tullacullen.

Here is built a Bawne of Lime and Stone two hundred Feet square, fourteen Feet high, and a deep Moate about it, hath two Flankers. There is also a small House, in which there dwells an *Engl. sh* Gentleman with his Family, having three other *Engl. sh* Families about the Bawne, which hold Land for twenty one Years a piece.

XXVIII. Lieutenant Atkinson and Lieu^t. Russel were first Patentees. { 1000 acres. } Archibald Moore hath 1000 acres. Upon this there is a strong Bawne of Sodds, with two Flankers, in which there is an *Irish* House, and one dwelling in it.

XXIX. 500 acres. Captain Fleming hath 500 acres. Upon this he hath built a small Bawne, and a House, all of Lime and Stone, very strong.

N A T I V E S.

XXX. 2000 acres. Mullmory Mc. Hugh O-Reley hath 2000 acres called Com-met. Here

Here is a strong House of Lime and Stone, forty Feet long, twenty Feet broad, and three Stories high, and a Bawne about it of Sodds. He hath made no Estates.

XXXI. 300 acres.

Phillip Mc. Tirlagh hath 300 acres, called *Wateragh*.

Here is a Bawne of Sodds, and an *Irish* House within it, in which he is now dwelling.

The Precinct of *Tullaghconche*.

XXXII.

Sir Alexander Hamilton, the first Patentee. } 2000 acres.

} Jane Hamilton, late Wife to Claude Hamilton deceased, hath 2000 acres, called *Carotobber* and *Clonkine*.

Upon this Proportion there is a strong Castle and a Bawne of Lime and Stone throughly finished, her self with her Family dwelling therein.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Families.

Freeholders six; viz.

{ 1 having 288 acres.
1 having 144 acres.
1 having 96 acres.
3 having 48 acres le piece.
2 having 144 acres le piece.
3 having 96 acres.
14 having 48 acres le piece.
4 having 96 acres le piece.
2 having 24 acres le piece.

Leffees twenty five, viz.

} Total, these thirty one Families with divers under-Tenants will make fifty two Men.

} Fourteen of the Heads of these Families have now taken the Oath of Supremacy.

XXXIII.

Sir Claude Hamilton was first Patentee.

{ 1000 acres. } The said Jane Hamilton hath 1000 acres, called *Clomny*.

Here is no Castle built; but there is a Town consisting of twenty two Houses; but the Inhabitants have no Estates as yet; for she alledgeth, she cannot make them any, her Son being under Age; but hereafter they shall; and in the mean time there is ten of the principal of these have taken the Oath of Supremacy.

Each of these have a House and Garden Plot, with four acres of Land and Commons for some Cows.

XXXIV.

Alexander and John Agbmootie, were the first Patentees.

{ 2000 acres. } Sir James Craigg Knight hath two thousand Acres called *Drumbeda* and *Kilagh*.

Upon this Proportion there is built a strong Bawn of Lime and Stone, seventy five Feet square, sixteen Feet high, with four round Towers to flank the Walls. He hath also a strong and large Castle of the length of the Bawne, twenty Feet broad within the Walls, and five Stories high. There is another House in building within the Bawne, which is now built to the top of the Wall, and shall be a Plat-Form for two small Pieces.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Tenants, which are resident.

Free-Holders five, viz.	{	1 having 96 acres.	}	Total these thirty three Families are resident upon the Land, and are able to make one hundred Men.
		3 having 48 acres le piece.		
Lessees seven, viz.	{	1 having 24 acres.		
		1 having 168 acres.		
		3 having 48 acres le piece.		
Cottagers 21, viz.	{	3 having 24 acres le piece.		
		Each of these have a House		
		and Backside; with Com		
		mons for greasing of Cows.		

XXXV. *John Browne*, was the first Patentee. { 1000 acres. } *Arch b^{ell} Atcheson Esq;* hath a thousand acres called *Carrowdownan*.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne of Stone and Clay, being one hundred Feet square, with four Flankers, and nine Feet high, standing on a Mountain. Here is planted upon this Land both *English* and *Scottish*; but they have not taken out their Leases, which I saw drawn and signed, and so many Tenants were named.

Freeholders, two, viz.	{	1 having 144 acres.	}	Total twenty one Families, consisting of twenty eight Men.
		1 having 120 acres.		
Lessees for Years 19, viz.	{	4 having 50 acres le piece.		Eight of these Tenants have taken the Oath of Supremacy. The rest refused, till they have taken out their Leases.
		2 having 48 acres jointly.		
		5 having 30 acres le piece.		
		3 having 36 acres le piece.		
		2 having 48 acres jointly.		
		3 having 48 acres le piece.		

The Precinct of Tullagha.

XXXVI. 1500 acres. *Captain Culme* and *Walter Talbot* have 1500 acres called *Balleconnell*.

Upon this Proportion there is built a strong Bawne one hundred Feet square, twelve Feet high, with two Flankers, and within the Bawne a strong Castle of Lyme and Stone three Stories high: This standeth in a very good and convenient place for the strength and service of the Countrey.

XXXVII. 2000 acres. *Sir Richard* and *Sir George Grimes* have two thousand acres.

Upon this there is built a Bawne of Stone and Lime sixty Feet square, and ten Feet high, with a little House in it.

XXXVIII. 1000 acres. *William Parsons, Esq;* hath 1000 acres, called *Larga*.

It is between divers Men; for it was granted for Concealments, and they were not bound to build at all.

XXXIX. 1000 acres. *Magauran*, a Native, hath 1000 acres.

And upon this he hath built a strong and good House of Lime and Stone, with a Ditch cut up about it.

County of FERMANAGH.

The Precinct of *Knockniny*, allotted to *Scottish* Undertakers.

XL. The Lord *Burleigh* was first Patentee.

} 3000 acres. } Sir *James Belford* Knight hath a thousand acres called *Carowshoe*, alias *Belford*, and two thousand acres in a remote place, and out of all good way: He hath begun his building at *Castle-Sheagh*, and hath laid the Foundation of a Bawne of Lime and Stone seventy Feet square, of which the two sides are raised fifteen Feet high. There is also a Castle of the same length, of the which the one half is built two Stories high, and is to be three Stories and an half high. There are great numbers of Men at Work, which are bound to finish it speedily; and all Materials I saw in the place. This is both strong and beautiful.

There is also a Plot laid out for a Church, which must be seventy five Feet long, and twenty four Feet broad, all which is now in Hand, and promised to be finished this *Summer*.

There is also a School, which is now sixty four Feet long, twenty Feet broad, and two Stories high. This is of good Stone and Lime strongly built, the Roof is ready framed, and shall presently be set up.

Near this Castle there is a House, in which Sir *James* and his Family are now dwelling; and adjoining to this there is a Town, consisting of forty Houses of Timber Work, and Mud-wall. All these are inhabited with *British* Tenants, and is the only Thorough-fare into the Country.

I find planted in these two Proportions eighty two Men armed, which I saw; but not any of these have any Estates as yet, as they told me, or at leastwise they did not shew me any.

XLI. The Lady *Kinkell* was the first Patentee.

} 1000 acres. } Mr. *Adwick* hath 1000 acres called *Agbalane*.

Upon this there is a Bawne of Clay and Stone rough cast over with Lyme, fifty Feet square, and twelve Feet high, with two Flankers. It hath a poor thatched House within.

I find planted upon this Proportion of *British* Tenants ten, but I saw no Estates more than by Promise, which are here named.

Freeholders, six, viz.	{ 1 having 180 acres. 1 having 60 acres. 4 having 120 acres jointly.	} These ten Families are all that I can hear of; the rest are <i>Irish</i> .
Lessees four, viz.	{ 2 having 60 acres le piece. 1 having 30 acres. 1 having 40 acres.	

XLII. *James Traile* was the first Patentee. } 1000 acres. } Mr. *Adwick* hath a thousand acres, called *Drifternan*.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne begun of Stone being sixty Feet square, with two Flankers, but is not as yet above five Feet from the Ground. He hath no *English* Tenants, but all the Land is inhabited with *Irish*.

XLIII. The Lord *Mount-whany* the first Patentee. } 1500 acres. } Sir *Steven Butler* hath fifteen hundred acres, called *Kilspenan*.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawn of Lyme and Stone, being sixty Feet square, twelve Feet high, with two Flankers. Within the Bawne there is a House of Lyme and Stone.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Lessees for Years 12, viz.	{	1 having 180 acres.	{	Total these twelve Families, consisting of fifteen Men, do dwell disperedly here; not one Freeholder, but many <i>Irish</i> .
		3 having 120 acres le piece.		
		1 having 240 acres.		
		1 having 90 acres.		
		6 having 60 acres le piece.		

XLIV. Sir *John Whisber* was the first Patentee. } 1500 acres. } Sir *Steven Butler* Kt. hath one thousand five hundred acres, called *Leytrim*.
Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne of Lyme and Stone, seventy Feet square, twelve Feet high, with two Flankers, which are three Stories high; there is also a good Stone House in building, which is but as yet above the first Storie.

Upon this Land I find planted and estated of *Brittish* Nation.

Lessees for Years seven- teen viz.	{	3 having 240 acres le piece.	{	Each of these have a House and 10 acres and dwell most of them in a Town joining to the Bawne. Eight of these have taken the Oath of Supremacy. These are able to make 66 Men with Arms.
		3 having 120 acres le piece.		
		1 having 90 acres.		
		6 having 60 acres le piece.		
		3 having 30 acres le piece.		
Cottagers in Fee.	{	1 having 10 acres.		

XLV. *George Smelbome* was the first Patentee. } 1000 acres. } Sir *Steven Butler* hath a thousand acres, called *Derryanye*.

Upon this Proportion there is a small Bawne of Clay and Stone sixty Feet square, with two Flankers, and a little House within it of the same Materials.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Nation.

Lessees for Years 3, viz.	{	1 having 500 acres.	{	Total 3 Families, besides under Tenants, being able to make 15 Men. Here are many <i>Irish</i> on this Land.
		1 having 250 acres.		
		1 having 60 acres.		

The Precinct of *Clancally*, appointed for *English* Undertakers.

XLVI. 1000 acres.

John Sedborough hath a thousand acres called *Latgar*.
Upon this Proportion there is a most poor Bawne of Sodds,

Sodds, being of a round form, and much of it is fallen down.
There is nobody dwelling in it. I saw it a Pound for Cattle.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Birth.

- 1 having 420 acres.
- 1 having 240 acres.
- 1 having 240 acres.
- 3 having 60 acres le piece.

There are twelve others whose Estates I saw not, and therefore can say nothing of them. For many of these do dwell in another County. Of these 18 Families there is but one that took the Oath of Supremacy; they are able to make 24 Men.

XLVII.

1000 acres.

Thomas Flowerdew hath 1000 acres called *Lifrisk*.

Upon this Proportion there is a large round Bawne of Lyme and Stone, and a little House of Stone within it. There is a small Village joining to the Bawne, containing six Houses, inhabited with *English*, all of Cage-Work.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Families.

- Freeholders two, viz. {
- 1 having 180 acres
 - 1 having 60 acres.
 - 1 having 90 acres.
- Leasees for Years, 14, viz. {
- 3 having 60 acres le piece.
 - 2 having 60 acres jointly.
 - 2 having 40 acres jointly.
 - 5 having 30 acres le piece.
 - 1 having 20 acres.

Total, these 16 Families are now resident on the land; and nine of these have taken the Oath of Supremacy, and are able to make, with their under Tenants, 40 Men.

XLVIII.

Robert Boges was the first Patentee.

1000 acres.

Edward Hatton hath 1000 acres, called *Clancarne*.

Upon this Proportion there is an excellent strong House and Bawne all of Lyme and Stone, and well seated for the King's Service, and strength of the Country. He hath a Water-Mill for Corn by his House, and within half a Mile he hath built four very good Timber Houses, and six more are in building. This Town standeth on the common Road into the Country. Himself is a Minister, and a good Teacher of the Word of God.

I find planted and estated on this Land of *Brittish* Birth.

- Freeholders 2, viz. {
- 1 having 120 acres.
 - 1 having 130 acres.
- Leasees 5, viz. {
- 1 having 240 acres.
 - 4 having 60 acres.
- Cottagers, 8, viz. {
- Each of these have a House and Garden Plat, and four acres of Land.

There are but two of these that have taken the Oath of Supremacy. I find not above twenty Men in all, and these are well armed.

XLXIX.

Thomas Plomstead was the first Patentee.

1000 acres.

Sir Hugh Wirrall, Kt. hath a thousand acres, called *Ardmagh*.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawn of Lyme and Stone sixty six feet square, with two Flankers, and a little Stone House or Tower within it standing waste. He hath no Freeholder nor Leaseholder, and but three poor Men on the Land, which have no Estates; for all the Land at this time is inhabited with *Irish*.

L.

Robert Calvert was first Patentee.

1000 acres.

George Ridgwaite hath a thousand acres, called *Gutgoonan*.

Upon this there is now a Bawne of Lyme and Stone in Building, which is sixty feet square, and not above eight feet high. His Tenants do dwell dispersedly.

I find planted and estated on this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Free-holders 1 viz.	1 having 100 acres.	} Total eight Families, which are able to make twelve Men with Arms. Here are many <i>Irish</i> .
	1 having 480 acres.	
	3 having 240 acres Jointly.	
Leesees for Years 7 viz.	1 having 160 acres.	
	1 having 120 acres.	
	1 having 60 acres.	

The Precinct of *Clinawly* allotted to Servitors and Natives.

LI. 1500 acres.

Sir *John Davis* Knight hath one thousand five hundred Acres, called *Lisgowely*.

Upon the Abby Lands there is built a fair Stone House, but no Bawne, and on this Proportion there is not any thing Built.

LII. 500 acres.

Mrs. *Harrison*, late Wife to Captain *Harrison* deceased, upon her five hundred Acres called *Gurtin* hath built nothing at all.

LIII. 300 acres.

Pierce Mostion hath three hundred Acres called *Moycrane*. Here also is nothing built, and himself dwelleth in *Connaught*.

The Precinct of *Lurge* and *Coolemackernan* appointed to *Englisch* Undertakers.

LIV. *Thomas Barton* was 1st. patentee.

1000 acres. } Sir *Gerrard Lowther* Knight hath two small Proportions the one called *Drumynshin* and the other *Necarn*.

Upon *Drumynshin* there is a good Bawne of Clay and Stone, Rough cast over with Lime, sixty Feet Square, with two Flankers, but no House in it.

I find planted and estated on this Land of *Brittish* Birth and Descent.

Free-holders 5. viz.	1 having 120 acres.	} Three of these have taken the Oath of Supremacy.
	1 having 200 acres.	
	3 having 46 acres le peece.	
	1 having 60 acres.	

LV. Lease-holders 1. *Harrington Sutton* first Patentee.

1000 acres. } Sir *Gerard Lowther* hath upon *Necarn* a strong Bawne of Lime and Stone, and a House in it, and near unto the Bawne there is a Village consisting of ten Houses, and a Market House, also a Water Mill.

I find planted and escheated upon the Land of *Brittish* Families.

Free-holders 2. viz.	1 having 120 acres.	} In both these Proportions there are sixteen <i>Brittish</i> Families, besides Undertenants, the which are able to make twenty eight Men with Arms. Nine of these have taken the Oath of Supremacy.
	1 having 90 acres.	
	1 having 73 acres.	
	2 having 40 acres Jointly.	
Leesees for Years 12 viz.	1 having 60 acres.	
	6 having 20 acres le peece.	
	1 having 18 acres.	
	1 having 4 acres.	

LVI.

LVI. 1000 acres.

John Archdale Esq; hath one thousand acres called *Tullana*.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne of Lime and Stone, with three Flankers fifteen Feet high; in each Corner there is a good Lodging slated, with a House in the Bawne of eighty Feet long, and three Stories high, with a Battlement about it; himself with his Family are there Resident. He hath also a Water Mill, and in two several Places of his Land he hath made two Villages, consisting of eight Houses a piece.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Families;

Free-holders 6 viz.

- 1 having 200 acres.
- 1 having 120 acres.
- 2 having 40 acres le peece.
- 2 having 30 acres le peece.
- 4 having 240 acres Jointly.
- 2 having 30 acres le peece.
- 1 having 60 acres.
- 1 having 20 acres.
- 1 having 40 acres.
- 1 having 15 acres.
- These have each of them a House, and one Acre of Land.

And these twenty are able to make forty two Men, and eleven of these have taken the Oath of Supremacy.

Leases for Years 10 viz.

Cottagers 4 viz.

LVII. 1000 acres.

Thomas Flowerdew hath one thousand Acres called, *Roseguire*.

Upon this Proportion there is nothing at all Built. He hath two Gentlemen that he hath placed, as he thought, upon his Land; but it proveth to be Gleabe Land, and this is the Reason he hath not any *English*; but all the rest of the Land is inhabited with *Irish*, which is a great Number.

LVIII. Henry Hunting the first Patentee.

1000 acres. } *Edward Sibthorp* and *Henry Flower* Esqs; have one thousand acres called, *Dowrosse*.

Upon this Proportion there is built a Bawne of Lime and Stone, sixty Feet Square, with two Flankers; there is no House in it; but it standeth Waste, and is now a Pound for Cattle. Near to this Bawne there is built a Village, in which there are fourteen Houses inhabited with *English* Families; but I saw not their Estates; for the Undertakers were out of the Country, and none to bring them together. All that I could see was

- 1 having 60 acres.
- 1 having 60 acres.

LIX. 1500 acres.

Thomas Blenerhasset hath one thousand five hundred Acres called *Ederagh*.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne of Lime and Stone, the length is seventy five Feet, and the breadth is forty seven Feet, and twelve Feet high, having four Flankers. Within this Bawne there is a House of the length thereof, and twenty Feet broad, two Stories and a half high, his Wife and his Family dwelling therein. He hath begun

Pynnar's Survey of Ulster.

begun a Church. He hath also a small Village consisting of six Houses built of Cagework, inhabited with *English*.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Families.

Free-holders 4 viz.	{	1 having	80 acres.
		1 having	46 acres.
		1 having	22 acres.
		1 having	16 acres.
Leasees for Years 3 viz.	{	1 having	60 acres.
		1 having	26 acres.
		1 having	8 acres.

Total seven Families, who with their Undertakers can make, as I am informed, twenty six Men; but I saw them not; for the Undertakers, and many of the Tenants, were Absent.

LX. This was *John Thurstons* at the first.

{ 1000 acres } Sir *Edward Blenerbasset*, and *Thomas Blenerbasset* have one thousand Acres called *Tal-mackein*.

Upon this Proportion there is nothing at all built, and all the Land inhabited with *Irish*.

LXI. 1500 acres.

Francis Blenerbasset. Son to Sir *Edward Blenerbasset*, hath one thousand five hundred Acres called *Bannaghmore*.

Upon this Proportion there is a strong Bawne of Lime and Stone, being eighty Feet long, and sixty Feet broad, and a Stone House three Stories high, all finished, himself and Family dwelling in it. He hath also built a Village near unto the Bawne, consisting of nine Houses of good Cage Work.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Families.

Free-holders 4 viz.	{	1 having	120 acres and a
			Tenement.
		1 having	120 acres.
		1 having	60 acres.
		1 having	50 acres.

There are divers other Leasholders which I saw not; for the Undertaker was in *England*, and I came suddenly upon them. But by a jury I found the Land to have twenty two *Brittish* Families upon it, which with their Undertakers were able to make forty Men, and Store of Armes in his House, and I saw not one *Irish* Family upon all the Land.

The Precinct of *Coole* and *Tircanada* allotted to Servitors and Natives.

LXII. 1000 acres.

Sir *William Cole* hath one thousand Acres called, *Cornegrade*.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne of Lime and Stone, sixty eight Feet long, fifty six broad, and twelve Feet high, with two Flankers.

I find

I find planted and estated on this Land.

Leffees for three lives
7 viz.

{ 3 having 60 acres le piece.
2 4 having 30 acres le piece.

} These have all taken the
Oath of Supremacy, and
are able to make eighteen
Men armed; and he hath
a good Water Mill.

LXIII. 1500 acres.

Sir Henry Folliot Knight hath one thousand five hundred Acres called *Newporton*.

Upon this Proportion there is a strong Bawne of Lime and Stone, one hundred and fifty Feet long, one hundred and twenty Feet wide, and twelve Feet high, with three Flankers; within the Bawne there is a strong House of Lime and Stone three Stories high, himself with his Lady and Family dwelling in it. Near unto this Bawne he hath made a Town consisting of eleven Houses, all inhabited with *Scottish* and *English* Families. He hath also a Water Mill for Corn.

LXIV. 1000 acres.

Captain Paul Gore hath one thousand Acres called, *Carick*.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne of Lime and Stone, with a House in it inhabited by an *English* Gentleman. He hath on this Land eight *English* Families.

LXV. 1000 acres.

Captain Roger Atkinson hath one thousand Acres called *Coole*.

Upon this Proportion there is a strong Bawne of Lime and Stone sixty Feet Square, with three Flankers. He hath a strong Stone House, in which his Wife, with his Family, dwelleth. He hath two Freeholders all resident on the Land. Here are two Water-mills, one for Corn, and another a Tucking Mil.

LXVI. 1500 acres

Con Mac-Shane O-Neale hath fifteen hundred Acres called *Clabby*.

Upon this Proportion he hath made a little Bawne of Sods, and a House within it of Lime and Stone, very strongly built. He hath made three Lease-holders, which have each of them sixty Acres for twenty one Years; but all his Tenants do Plough after the *Irish* Manner.

LXVII. 2000 acres.

Brian Maguire hath two thousand Acres called *Tempo-deffell*; and five hundred Acres, which were his Brother's lately deceased.

Upon this Proportion there is a large Bawne of Sodds, and a good House of Lime and Stone. He hath made five Lease-holders, which have each of them sixty Acres for twenty one Years, and all his Tenants do Plough after the *Irish* Manner.

The Precinct of *Magheriboy* allotted to *Scottish* Undertakers.

LXVIII. Jeremy Lynsey
was 1st Patentee.

{ 1000 acres. }

Sir William Cole Knight hath one thousand Acres called *Dromskeagh*.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne of Lime and Stone sixty eight Feet Square, thirteen Feet high, with
A a four

Pynnar's Survey of Ulster.

four Flankers, and a Stone House or Castle three Stories high, strongly wrought. He hath also an Excellent Wind Mill.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Families.

Free-holders 2. viz.	{ 2 having 120 acres le piece. 1 having 120 acres.	} These thirteen Families have all taken the Oath of Supremacy, and have eleven Tenants under them, being able to make thirty four Men.
Lessees for years 11. viz.	{ 2 having 90 acres Jointly. 7 having 60 acres le piece. 1 having a Tenement at will.	

LXIX. Sir Robert Hamilton was the 1st patentee. { 1500 acres. } *Malcolme Hamilton* hath one thousand five hundred Acres, called *Derrinesogher*.

Upon this Proportion there is a Strong Castle of Lime and Stone, being fifty four Feet long, and twenty Feet broad; but hath no Bawne unto it, nor any other Defence for the succouring or relieving his Tenants.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Birth and Descent.

Free-Holders 3. viz.	{ 1 having 384 acres. 1 having 120 acres. 1 having 60 acres.	} Of all these fourteen Tenants there are seven of them have taken the Oath of Supremacy; and these have divers Undertenants under them, all which are able to make seventy seven Men with reasonable Arms. There is good Store of Tillage, and not an <i>Irish</i> Family on all the Land.
Lessees eleven viz.	{ 3 having 180 acres jointly. 3 having 120 acres le piece. 2 having 40 acres le piece. 2 having 80 acres le piece. 1 having 20 acres.	

LXX. James Gill was the first Patentee. { 1000 acres. } *John Archdale* Esq; hath one thousand acres, called *Drumragh*.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne of Lime and Stone sixty Feet Square, twelve Feet high, with two Flankers, and a House now in building, it being about the first Story.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Families.

Free-Holders 6, viz.	{ 1 having 240 acres. 1 having 120 acres. 1 having 100 acres. 2 having 40 acres le piece. 1 having 4 acres and a Tenement.	} Total fourteen Families, all resident on the Land, who have taken the Oath of Supremacy, being able to make twenty six Men armed. Here is some Tillage.
Lessees for Years, 5, viz.	{ 1 having 120 acres. 1 having 140 acres. 1 having 80 acres. 1 having 20 acres. 1 having 40 acres.	
Cottagers 3. viz.	{ Each of these have a Tenement and four Acres a Piece, with Commons for Cows.	

LXXI. Alexander Humes was first Patentee.

{ 1000 acres. } *George Humes* hath one thousand Acres, called *Dromcofe*.

Upon this there is a Bawne of eighty Feet Square of Lime and Stone, twelve Feet high. There is no House in it.

I found

I found but very few to appear before me; for the Undertaker was out of the Country; but the Land was well planted with *Brittish* Families, and good store of Tillage, and not any *Irish* Family that I could learn of. But I saw

Lessees for Life three, viz. { 1 having 300 acres.
2 having 60 acres jointly.

These have taken the Oath of Supremacy, and, as I am informed, the rest of the Tenants have no Estates but Promises.

LXXII. William Fuller was 1st Patentee { 1500 acres. } Sir John Humes hath 1500 acres; called Moyglasse.

Upon this Proportion there is nothing built,

I find planted on this Land of *Brittish* Families a good Number of Men; but they have no Estates but by Promise from one Year to another, viz.

Freeholders three, viz. { 3 having been nominated for Freeholders, but not resident.

These 15 have Tenants under them, and are said to be able to make 30 Men. There is good store of Tillage, and no *Irish* Families thereon, as I am informed.

Lessees twelve, viz. { 2 having 120 acres le piece.
1 having 90 acres.
9 having 60 acres le piece.

LXXIII. 1000 acres. John Dunbarr Esq; hath 1000 acres called Drumcro.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne of Lyme and Stone eighty feet long, 45 feet broad, and fourteen feet high; and two Water-Mills; himself with his Wife and Family remaining on the Land.

I find planted upon this Land of *Brittish* Birth.

Freeholders 2, viz. { 2 having 120 acres le piece.
1 having 180 acres.
Lessees seven, viz. { 3 having 120 acres.
3 having 160 acres le piece.

These nine Families have divers under Tenants; but all these nine, save one, are estated but by Promise; and are able to make sixty able Men with Arms. Here I saw Ploughs going. I saw not one *Irish* Family on this Land.

LXXIV. 2000 acres.

Sir John Humes hath 2000 acres, called Carrynroe.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne of Lyme and Stone an hundred Feet square fourteen Feet high, having four Flankers for the Defence. There is also a fair strong Castle fifty feet long, and twenty one feet broad. He hath made a Village near unto the Bawne, in which is dwelling twenty four families.

I find planted and estated on this Land of *Brittish* Natives.

Free-Holders, 4, viz. { 2 having 120 acres le piece.
2 having 100 acres le piece.
1 having 240 acres.
Lessees for Years 9, viz. { 1 having 120 acres.
6 having 60 acres le piece.
1 having 40 acres.
1 having 30 acres.
2 having 6 acres le piece.
Cottagers 11, viz. { 1 having 5 acres.
2 having 4 acres le piece.
1 having 3 acres.
4 having 2 acres le piece.

Total, twenty four Families, are all resident on the Land, and most of them have taken the Oath of Supremacy, being able to make thirty able Men with Arms.

County of DONAGALL.

The Precinct of *Boilagh* and *Banagh*, allotted to *Scottish* Undertakers.

LXXV. 10000 acres. *John Murrey* Esq; hath all *Boilagh*, and *Banagh* being ten thousand acres, planted as followeth.

LXXVI. The Lady *Brombe* } 2000 acres. } Captain *Thomas Dutton* hath 2000 acres, called the *Rosses*. He but newly came unto it, and hath not his Assurance from Mr. *Murrey*.
was the 1st Paten-tee.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne and a smal Castle built long since, being of Lyme and Stone, himself with Wife and Family dwelling in it; he hath six *English* Families, but they do but little as yet, till they have Estates.

LXXVII. Sir *Patrick Mc. Ke* } 1000 acres. } *John Murrey* Esq; hath 1000 acres was first Patentee. } called *Cargie*.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne of Clay and Stone rough cast with Lyme, being sixty Feet square, and twelve Feet high, and built upon a Rock.

I find divers planted on this Land; but there is not one Freeholder, and they who are upon the Land have no Estates, but Mynnyts, being in number twenty three Families, and are able to make forty Men, all of *Brittish* Birth; but these do dwell disperedly in the Country.

LXXVIII. *Patrick Vaus* } 1000 acres. } *John Murrie* hath 1000 acres called was the first } *Boilagh-outra*.
Parentee. } This is sett to *William Hamilton* Gentleman, and some others.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawn of Lyme and Stone, being seventy Feet square, twelve Feet high, with two Flankers; it hath in it a Castle very strong; there are not any Freeholders; there are twenty eight Families of *Brittish* Nation, as I am informed by some of the Country, that are able to make fifty Men with Arms; but these hold their Land but by Promise; I saw but very few of them; for they dwelt far asunder, and had no time to come unto me.

LXXIX. *William Stewart* } 1500 acres. } *John Murrey* Esq; hath 1500 acres, the first Patentee. } called *Dunconally*.

James Toodie and others have taken this for certain Years. There is on this Land a Bawne of Lyme and Stone, and a Castle which is now inhabited.

I find planted upon this Land of *Brittish* Families-

Lessees eleven, viz.

- { 1 having 200 acres.
2 having 100 acres jointly.
5 having 200 acres jointly.
3 having 120 acres le piece.

I am informed by the Country, that there are 30 Families upon this Land, being able to make forty Men with Arms; but I saw but ten that had any Estates.

LXXX. Alexander Dunbar 1st Patentee.

{ 1000 acres. { John Murrey Esq; hath 1000 acres called Kilkeran, the which are set to Rowland Cogwell and others for fifteen Years.

Upon this there is a Bawne and a Castle of Lime and Stone, being inhabited with a *Scottish* Gentleman. There is not one Freeholder, and but two Leaseholders that could shew any Assurance; the one hath a Lease for fifteen Years, and the other for five, and these have under them ten *Brittish* Families. There are many *Irish*.

LXXXI. The Lady Brough-son first Patentee.

{ 1000 acres. { John Murrey Esq; hath a thousand acres called Ballagh-eightra.

Upon this Proportion there is nothing at all built, and all the Land is inhabited with *Irish*.

LXXXII. 1000 acres.

Alexander Cunningham holdeth a thousand acres, called Moynagan, from the afore said John Murrey Esq;

Upon this there is a good strong Bawne of Lime and Stone, with two Flankers. It hath very few *Brittish* Tenants, but a great many of the *Irish*, which dwell upon the Land

LXXXIII. 1000 acres.

James Mc. Cullogh holdeth a thousand acres called Mullaghvegh.

Upon this there is neither Bawne nor Castle and very few *Brittish* on the Land; for the most thereof is inhabited with *Irish*.

The Precinct of Portlough, appointed to *Scottish* Undertakers.

LXXXIV. 1000 acres.

John Cunningham Gentleman hath a thousand acres called Donboy.

Upon this there is a Bawne of Lyme and Stone seventy Feet square, fourteen Feet high, with two Flankers, which be three Stories high; and in them good Lodgings, and a good House in the Bawne, in which himself, with his Wife, dwelleth. Near adjoining to the Bawne he hath built a Town consisting of twenty six Houses, and a good Water-Mill, all which is inhabited with *Brittish* Tenants.

Pynnar's Survey of Ulster.

I find planted and estated upon this land of *Brittish* Families.

Freeholders two viz.	{ 1 having 120 acres. 1 having 100 acres.	} Of these fourteen Families most have taken the Oath of Supremacy; and they are able to make with their under Tenants fifty armed Men. Here is great store of Tillage, and not one <i>Irish</i> Family on all the Land.
Lessees for years 12, viz.	{ 2 having 130 acres le piece.	
	{ 4 having 90 acres le piece.	
	{ 1 having 48 acres.	
	{ 2 having 50 acres le piece.	
	{ 3 having 100 acres le piece.	

LXXXV. { 1000 acres. } *James Cunningham* hath a thousand acres, called *Moyegb.*

Upon this there is a Bawne of Lime and Stone sixty Feet square, with two Flankers: The Walls are fourteen Feet high. Within the Bawne there is a good Stone House three Stories high, himself and his Family dwelling therein.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Families.

Freeholders 2, viz.	{ 1 having 200 acres. 1 having 66 acres.	} Total twenty three Families, who with their under Tenants are able to make forty two men armed. He hath good store of Tillage, and I saw not one <i>Irish</i> Family on all the Land.
Lessees for years 6, viz.	{ 2 having 100 acres le piece.	
	{ 2 having 200 acres le piece.	
	{ 2 having 240 acres jointly.	
Cottagers fifteen, viz.	{ Each of these have a House and Garden Plott, and 6 acres, besides Commons for Cows.	

LXXXVI. 2000 acres. { *Sir James Cunningham* hath 2000 acres, called *De-castrose* and *Portlogh.*

Upon this Proportion there is no more built than there was three Years past; which was a little Bawne of Lyme and Stone, and a small House in it, in which the Lady and her Daughters do now dwell; but near to the Bawne there is a small Village consisting of twelve Houses, inhabited with *Brittish* Tenants. There is good store of Tillage and no *Irish* that I saw, and as I am informed forty able Men.

LXXXVII. *Sir James Cunningham* must answer for this. { 1000 acres. } *Cutbert Cunningham* hath a thousand acres called *Dromagh* alias *Coole Mc. Treene.*

Upon this Proportion there is nothing built by him; but the Tenants do build after their manner, and it is peopled sufficiently; the said *Sir James* must build and answer for both the Proportions, and therefore I have put them both together; for otherwise they cannot be distinguished.

I find planted and estated upon both these Proportions of *Brittish* Birth and Descent.

Freeholders six, viz.	{ 3 having 200 acres le piece.	} Total 30 Families, who, with their under Tenants are able to make eighty Men, whereof five have taken the Oath of Supremacy.	
	{ 1 having 140 acres.		
	{ 1 having 120 acres.		
	{ 1 having 100 acres.		
Lessees for Years nine, viz.	{ 2 having 200 acres le piece.		
	{ 2 having 200 acres jointly.		
	{ 3 having 100 acres le piece.		
	{ 2 having 360 acres jointly.		
Cottagers fifteen, viz.	{ Each have a Tenement, with a Backside, with some Commons for Cattle.		

William

LXXXVIII. 1000 acres. *William Stewart*, Laird of *Dunduff*, hath one thousand acres, called *Coolelaghie*.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne of Clay and Stone, seventy Feet square, with two Flankers, being three Stories high, with necessary Lodgings in them; but they are not as yet finished; also there is a good House in it, in which himself, with his Wife, dwelleth.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Birth.

Free-holders 2, viz.	{ 1 having 200 acres. 1 having 60 acres.	} These ten Families, with their Undertenants, are able to make forty Men with Arms; and these, for the most part, have taken the Oath of Supremacy.
Leffees for years 8, viz.	{ 2 having 200 acres le piece. 2 having 100 acres le piece. 3 having 200 acres jointly. 1 having 66 acres.	

LXXXIX. 1000 acres. *Alexander Mac Awley*, alias *Stewart*, hath one thousand Acres, called *Ballyneagh*.

Upon this there is built a Bawne of Lime and Stone, seventy Feet square, with four Flankers, and a Stone House in it.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Birth.

Free-holders 2, viz.	{ 1 having 200 acres. 1 having 60 acres.	} Totall eleven Families, who, with their Undertenants, are able to make thirty Men armed; these have taken the Oath of Supremacy. Here is good Store of Tillage, and I saw not one <i>Irish</i> Family on the Land.
Leffees for years 9, viz.	{ 3 having 200 acres le piece. 2 having 180 acres. 1 having 120 acres. 2 having 60 acres le piece. 1 having 40 acres.	

XC. 1000 acres.

The Laird of *Luffe* hath one thousand Acres, called *Corgagh*.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne of Clay and Stone sixty Feet square, ten Feet high, with two Flankers, and a poor House within it, which is thatched.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Families.

Free-Holders, 2, viz.	{ 1 having 300 acres. 1 having 100 acres.	} Total ten Families, who, with their Undertenants, are able to make twenty six Men; whereof five of the best have taken the Oath of Supremacy. Here is good Store of Tillage.
Leffees for Years 3, viz.	{ 1 having 330 acres 1 having 300 acres. 1 having 195 acres.	
Cottagers, 5. viz.	{ Each of these have a House and Garden Plott.	

XCI. 3000 acres.

Sir John Stewart Knight hath three thousand Acres, called *Cashell*, *Ketin*, and *Littergull*.

Upon this Proportion there is built at *Magevelin* a very strong Castle of Lime and Stone, with a Flanker at each Corner; but as yet there is no Bawne nor Free-holders made; and for want of them he saith the Duke of *Lenox* shall answer the King. But I saw the Land well inhabited, and full of People; but what Estates they have I know not, neither would he call the Tenants together; but shewed me a Counterpaine of one Lease, and said, that each of the Tenants had the like.

XCII. 1000 acres.

Sir John Stewart aforefaid hath one thousand Acre called *Liffmolmoghan*.Upon this there is neither Castle nor Bawne; but the Land well inhabited with *Brittish* Tenants.The Precinct of *Liffer*, allotted to *English* Undertakers.

XCIII. 1500 acres.

Peter Benson hath one thousand five hundred Acres, called *Sbraghmiclar*.

Upon this there is a Bawne of Lime and Stone, one hundred Feet square, thirteen Feet high, with four Flankers; there is in it a good House of Lime and Stone, in which himself, with his Wife and Family, are dwelling; he hath also a Water Mill.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Families.

Free-holders 5, viz.	{ 5 having 120 acres le piece.	} These twenty four Families, with their Undertakers, are able to make sixty eight Men with Arms, and have taken the Oath of Supremacy. He hath made a Village consisting of ten Houses, and not one <i>Irish</i> Family on the Lands.
	{ 1 having 200 acres.	
	{ 1 having 120 acres.	
	{ 4 having 40 acres le piece.	
Leffees for Years 19 viz.	{ 3 having 25 acres le piece.	
	{ 1 having 150 acres.	
	{ 4 having 11 acres le piece.	
	{ 5 having 160 acres jointly.	

XCIV. 2000 acres.

William Wilson Esq; hath two thousand Acres, called *Aghagalla*.

Upon this Proportion there is a large Bawne, and a Castle standing on a high Mount; all which is thoroughly finished, himself with his Wife and Family dwelling therein. He hath made a Village consisting of ten Houses well built.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of the *Brittish* Nation.

Free-holders 6, viz.	{ 6 having 120 acres le piece.	} These twenty Families have fifty Families under them which do dwell many of them together, and are able to make one hundred and six Men. Here is great Store of Tillage, and not an <i>Irish</i> Family.
	{ 4 having 200 acres jointly.	
	{ 4 having 56 acres le piece.	
Leffees for three Lives 14 viz.	{ 2 having 200 acres jointly.	
	{ 3 having 200 acres jointly.	
	{ 1 having 66 acres jointly.	

XCV. Sir Thomas Cornwall was first patentee.

{ 2000 acres.

{ *Thomas Davis*, holdeth from his Brother, *Robert Davis*, two thousand Acres, called *Corlackin*.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne of Stone and Clay, rough-cast with Lime, having two Flankers, and a Stone House in it.

Pynnar's Survey of Ulster.

97

He hath planted and estated upon this Land of *English* and other *Brittish* Tenants,

Free-holders 4 viz.	{	1 having 220 acres.	} These 32 Families are dwelling on the Land, and have taken the Oath of Supremacy. They have divers Undertenants under them, all which are able to make 54 Men armed, and dwell together in Villages, some consisting of twelve Houses, others less.
		1 having 120 acres.	
		2 having 160 acres le piece.	
		5 having 100 acres le piece.	
Leffees for years 28, viz.		6 having 75 acres le piece.	
		2 having 40 acres le piece.	
		4 having 30 acres le piece.	
		4 having 20 acres le piece.	
		1 having 25 acres.	
		2 having 16 acres le piece.	
		4 having 11 acres le piece.	

CXVI. 1000 acres.

Captain *Manffield* hath one thousand Acres called *Kil-leneguir-don*.

Upon this Proportion the Bawne is finished, and a good Stone House three Stories high is ready to be slated, himself with his Family there dwelling; and near to this place he hath made a Village consisting of nine Houses, and standing on a Passage very commodious for the King's Service, and the good of the Country.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Families.

Free-holders 2. viz.	{	1 having 260 acres.	}	In Toto 18 Families, dwelling on the Land, be- ing able to make, with their Undertenants, 46 Men with Arms; and 9 of the princi- pall of these have taken the Oath of Supremacy.
		1 having 200 acres.		
		3 having 240 acres jointly.		
		1 having 220 acres.		
		1 having 120 acres.		
Leffees for Years 16 viz.	{	1 having 124 acres.	}	
		2 having 60 acres le piece.		
		3 having 62 acres le piece.		
		2 having 40 acres le piece.		
		1 having 6 acres.		
		2 having 10 acres le piece.		

CXVII. Captain *Russell* was first patentee } 1500 acres. } Sir *John Kingsmill* Knight hath one thousand five hundred Acres, called *Acarine*.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne of Lime and Stone one hundred Feet Square, with two Flankers, the which are two Stories high, with good Lodgings in them, and a very strong Stone House three Stories high; himself with his Wife and Family dwelling therein. Near to the Bawne there is built a Village consisting of thirty Houses, being all inhabited with *English* Families.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Birth.

Free-holders 5, viz.	{	1 having 200 acres.	} In Toto 13 Families, who have divers Undertenants, and do make the Number of 36 Men armed, being all resident on the Land.
		1 having 120 acres.	
		1 having 110 acres.	
		2 having 100 acres le piece.	
Leffees for three lives 5 viz.	{	1 having 400 acres,	
		4 having 120 acres le piece.	
Leffees for Years 3 viz.	{	2 having 40 acres le piece.	
		1 having 10 acres.	

XCVIII.

Sir Robert Remington the first Patentee.

2000 acres.

Sir Ralph Bingley Knight hath two thousand Acres, called *Tonafocies*.

Upon this Proportion there is built a strong Castle, with four large Towers; it is now three Stories high, the Roof is framed, but all standeth at a Staie through the controversy that is between him and Sir Robert Remington's heirs; Yet I found planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Families.

Freeholders, 4, viz.

2 having 200 acres le piece.
1 having 120 acres.
1 having 67 acres.

Leffees for 3 lives, 6, viz.

1 having 300 acres.
1 having 200 acres.
4 having 120 acres le piece.

Leffees for Years 11, viz.

3 having 360 acres jointly.
4 having 100 acres le piece.
2 having 200 acres jointly.
2 having 200 acres jointly.

In Toto twenty one Families, who with divers other Undertenants are able to make sixty Men with Arms, and many of them do dwell together, and have taken the Oath of Supremacy. The Cattle is seated upon the River of *Finn*, where is a Ford, and the only Passage into the Country, and in a most principall Place for the King's Service,

XCIX.

Sir Maurice Bartley was the first Patentee.

2000 acres.

Sir Ralph Bingley Knight hath two thousand Acres called *Drummore* and *Lurgagh*.

Upon this Proportion the Bawne, being of Brick, and the House of Stone, are now thoroughly finished, and himself and Family dwelling therein. It is well seated for Service, and within a Mile of the Place he hath made a Village in which there are six Houses, and a Mill already Built, and there is more in building, in a Place which is a continual Passage.

I find planted and estated on this Land of *Brittish* Families, which have taken the Oath of Supremacy.

Free-holders seven, viz.

4 having 120 acres le piece.
1 having 67 acres.
1 having 60 acres.
1 having 200 acres.

Leffees for Years 12, viz.

2 having 120 acres le piece.
4 having 67 acres le piece.
3 having 100 acres le piece.
3 having 40 acres le piece.

Cottagers ten viz.

Each of these have a House and six acres, and Commons for the greasing of a few Cows.

In Toto 29 Families, which, with their Undertenants, are able to make 64 Men with Arms.

C.

1500 acres.

Sir Thomas Coach Knight hath one thousand five hundred Acres called *Lismongan*.

Upon this Proportion he hath a Trench cast up with a hedge upon it, invironed with a small Brook, in which there is a house of Cage Work, wherein himself with his Lady and Family are dwelling. There is Brick and Lime, with all other Materials, ready for the building of a Bawne and a House. The Place is very convenient for the King's Service, and the good of the Country. He hath six good Houses near unto him inhabited with *English* Families; and

and this had long since been done, but that he was grievously troubled with Sicknefs.

But here I found planted and estated of *Brittish* Families, which took the Oath of Supremacy.

Free-holders 4 viz.	2 having 200 acres le piece. 1 having 200 acres. 1 having 70 acres.	In Toto 19 Families, able to make 56 Men with Arms.
Leffees for Years 9 viz.	5 having 120 acres le piece. 1 having 70 acres. 3 having 66 acres le piece.	
Cottagers 6, viz.	Each of these have a Tenement and a Garden Plott, with four Acres, and Commons for some Cattle.	

CI. Sir William Barnes was first Patentee. } 1500 acres. } Sir John Kingmill Knight, and Mr. Wilfou, have one thousand five hundred Acres called *Monefter*.

Upon this Proportion the Bawne and House are strongly finished, divers other Houses built near unto the Bawne, inhabited with *English* Families.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Nation.

Free-holders 6 viz.	2 having 120 acres le piece. 3 having 100 acres le piece. 1 having 96 acres.	In Toto 17 Families, who with their Undertenants are able to make 46 Men with Arms; and 11 of these have taken the Oath of Supremacy.
Leffees for Years six viz.	1 having 144 acres. 2 having 120 acres le piece. 1 having 200 acres.	
Cottagers 5, viz.	2 having 40 acres le piece. Each having a House and Garden Plott, with Commons for four Cows and other Cattle.	

The Precinct of *Killmacrenan*, allotted to Servitors and Natives.

CII. Captain Craiford } 1000 acres. Sir George Marburie hath a thousand acres called was the 1st Patentee. } *Litterkenny*.

Upon this there is built a Bawne of Lyme and Stone sixty Feet square, with two Flankers twelve Feet high, and standeth waste. Near adjoining to this Bawne there is built a Township, wherein there is forty Houses, wherein he dwelleth; and all these Houses are inhabited with *Brittish* Tenants, being able to make fifty Men. It is a great Market Town, and standeth very well for the King's Service.

CIII. 1000 acres, Sir John Kingmill Kt. hath a thousand acres, called *Balamalley*.

Here is a Bawne built of Stone and Clay, and standeth waste, and not one *English* Man on the Land.

CIV. 1000 acres. Sir William Stewart Kt. hath a thousand acres, called *Gortavaghie*.

Here

Pynnar's Survey of Ulster.

Here is a Bawne of Stone and Clay, rough-cast over with Lyme, eighty Feet long, seventy Feet broad, and fourteen Feet high; a good Stone House within it, which is inhabited with a *Scottish* Gentleman and his Family. He hath eight *Brittish* Families upon the Land, which do use Tillage and Husbandry, being able to make twenty Men with arms.

CV. 1000 acres.

Sir *Basil Brooke* Kt. hath a thousand acres, called *Edonecarne*.

Upon this there is a Bawne of Lyme and Stone, and in it a House in building, in the which there dwelleth an *English* Man.

CVI. 1000 acres.

Sir *Thomas Chichester* Kt. hath a thousand acres called *Radonnel*.

Upon this there was a Bawne built of Clay and Straw, with some Stone among it; but now it is fallen down, and lyeth waste.

CVII. Sir *John Vaughan* 1000 acres.
was 1st Patentee.

John Wray, Esq; hath a thousand acres called *Carnegille*.

Upon this there is a good strong Bawne of Lyme and Stone, forty Feet long; fifteen Feet high, with four Flankers, in which are good Lodgings, being two Stories high; also a Stone House of the length of the Bawne, being two Stories high: This is inhabited with an *English* Gentleman and his Family, who hath some *English* Tenants under him, and this standeth in a good Place for the King's Service.

CVIII. 1000 acres.

Arthur Terrie hath a thousand acres called *Moyrif*.

Upon this there is a good Bawne of Lyme and Stone, with two Flankers, and a good House in it, being inhabited with an *English* Gentleman, his Wife and Family. He hath six *English* Families besides, the which in all are able to make ten Men armed.

CIX. 1000 acres.

Captain *Henry Harte* hath a thousand acres called *Ballenas*, and two hundred and fifty six of Concealments.

Upon this there is a strong Fort and House in it, all of Lyme and Stone, in which there is an *English* Family.

CX. Sir *Richard Hansard* 1000 acres.
was the 1st Patentee.

Sir *William Stewart* Kt. hath a thousand acres called *Ramilton*.

Upon this there is built a large and strong Bawne eighty Feet square, sixteen Feet high, with four Flankers, and a fair strong Castle of the same Materials, being three Stories and a half high. He hath made a large Town consisting of forty five Houses, in which there are fifty seven Families all *Brittish*, some of which have Estates for Years. He hath also begun a Church of Lyme and Stone, which is built to the setting on of the Roofe. There is also a Water-Mill for Corn: This is a Market Town, and standeth very well for the good of the Country; and the King's Service.

CXI. 1000 acres.

Sir *John Vaughan* Kt. hath a thousand acres.

Upon this there is built a Bawne of Lyme and Stone, sixty Feet square, twelve Feet high, with four Flankers; within the same there is a Stone House inhabited with an *English* Gentleman and his Family.

CXII. 1000 acres.

Captain *Paul Gore* hath 1000 acres.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawn of Lyme and Stone sixty feet square, with two Flankers twelve feet high,

- high, and a Timber House of Cage-work within it, which is inhabited with an *English* Gentleman and his Family.
- CXIII.** 172 acres. Lieutenant *Perkins* hath but 172 acres called, *Facker*. He never had any more; therefore is not bound to build.
- CXIV.** Lieut. *Ellis* was } 400 acres. *Nathaniel Rowley* hath 400 acres called first Patentee. } *Loughnemuck*; but upon this there is nothing built.
- CXV.** Lieut. *Browne*. } 528 acres. *Nathaniel Rowley* hath 528 acres, called *Cran-rasse*, and upon this there is nothing built.
- CXVI.** Lieut. *Gale*. } 108 acres. *William Lynn* hath 108 acres, called *Caroreagh*, and 240 acres called *Largaurack* but upon both these there is nothing built.
- CXVII.** Sir *Richard Bingley* } 500 acres. Captain *Sanford* hath 500 acres, called was the 1st Patentee. } *Castledoe*.
Upon this there is a Bawne of Lyme and Stone, forty feet square, sixteen feet high, and a Castle within it that is very strong; himself with his Wife and Family dwelling therein, with four other *English* Families on the Land.
- CXVIII.** 2000 acres. Sir *Mulmorie Mc. Swyne* hath two thousand acres, called *Moymtmellon*.
And he hath built a Bawne of Lyme and Stone, and a good Stone House, in which he dwelleth with his Family; he hath made no Estates to any of his Tenants, and doth plough after the *Irish* manner.
- CXIX.** 2000 acres. *Mc. Swyne Banagh* hath two thousand acres, called *Leanagh*, and *Corragh*.
And he also hath built a Bawne of Lyme and Stone, with a House in it, wherein he with his Family dwelleth. He hath made no Estates; for his Tenants will have no longer time but from Year to Year.
- CXX.** 2000 acres. *Tirlagh Roe O-Boyle* hath two thousand acres, called *Caroghbleagh* and *Clomas*.
He hath built a good Bawne, and a House of Lyme and Stone, in which he with his Family dwelleth. He hath made no Estates, and all his Tenants do plough after the *Irish* manner.
- CXXI.** 2000 acres. *Donnell Mc. Swyne Farne* hath two thousand acres called *Roindoberg* and *Caroocomony*.
He hath built a good Bawne, and a House all of Lyme and Stone, in which he with his Family dwelleth. His Tenants have no Estates, but from three Years to three Years, and these do plough after the *Irish* manner.
- CXXII.** 896 acres. *Walter Mc. Laughlin Mc. Swyne* hath eight hundred and ninety six acres, called *Bellycany*, and *Ragh*.
He hath built a fair Bawne, and a good strong House, all of Lyme and Stone, himself dwelling in it with his Family, being a Justice of the Peace in the County, and conformable to his Majesty's Laws, serving the King and Country upon all Occasions, and one that hath ever been a true Subject since the first taking in of *Loughfoyle*.

County of TYRONE.

The Precinct of *Strabane*, allotted to *Scottish* Undertakers.

CXXIII. 1000 acres. The Earl of *Abercorne* holdeth a thousand acres, called *Strabane*.

Upon this there is built a very strong and fair Castle, but no Bawne, and a School-House of Lyme and Stone. There is also a Church in building, the Walls whereof are about five feet high, but hath been at a stay ever since the late Earl dyed. There is also about this Castle a Town built consisting of eighty Houses, whereof a great many of them are of Lyme and Stone very well and strongly built; there are many other good Timber Houses; in these Houses there are an hundred and twenty Families, which are able to make two hundred Men, every one having arms for his defence; also there are three Water-Mills for Corn on this Proportion.

I find planted and estated on this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Free-Holders six, viz.	{ 1 having 120 acres. 5 having 60 acres le piece.	} These are most Merchants and Tradesmen, and some Cottagers, in toto sixty five Families, consisting of an hundred and eighty Men.
Leffees for lives 6, viz.	{ 1 having 120 acres. 2 having 60 acres le piece. 3 having 40 acres le piece.	
Townsmen 53, viz.	{ Each of these have a House and Garden Plott, with some small quantities of Land.	

CXXIV. 2000 acres. The Earl of *Abercorne* hath two thousand acres, called *Donnalonge*.

Here is neither Castle nor Bawne; but upon some Places of the Land there is three or four good Houses built of Lyme and Stone by the Tenants.

I find planted and estated here these Tenants being *Brittish*.

Free-Holders, 6, viz.	{ 1 having 260 acres. 1 having 120 acres. 4 having 60 acres le piece. 2 having 120 acres le piece.	} In toto twenty Families, who, with their under Tenants, are able to make an hundred and six Men with arms.
Leffees for years 14, viz.	{ 6 having 180 acres jointly. 1 having 120 acres. 2 having 60 acres le piece. 3 having 60 acres jointly.	

CXXV. Sir *Thomas Boide* was 1500 acres. } The Earl of *Abercorne* hath 1500 acres, called *Shean*.
the first Patentee.

Upon this there is a large Bawne of Lyme and Stone, eighty feet square, with four Flankers; but as yet is not thoroughly finished. There is also a large strong Castle begun, and they tell me it shall be finished this *Summer*.

I find

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Freeholders, three *viz.* { 3 having 120 acres le piece. } In toto thirteen Families,
 Lessees for Years 10, { 2 having 240 acres. } who with their under Te-
viz. { 2 having 120 acres le piece. } nants are able to make an
 { 4 having 60 acres le piece. } hundred Men armed.
 { 2 having 30 acres le piece. }

CXXVI. 1500 acres. { Sir George Hamilton Kt. hath one thousand five hundred
 { acres, called *Largie*, alias *Clogbogenall*.

Upon this there is no more done upon the Bawne and House, than was done when Sir *Jofias Bodely* did last Survey it; but he hath made a Village, in which he hath built of *Irish* coupled Houses thirty; and this standeth in a Roade way, and in a convenient place.

I find planted and estated on this Land of *Brittish* Birth and Descent.

Free-Holders four, { 1 having 120 acres. }
viz. { 3 having 60 acres le piece. }
 Lessees for Years 11, { 1 having 120 acres. } These 27 Tenants are able
viz. { 10 having 60 acres le piece. } to make 50 Men armed.
 { Each of these have a House }
 { and Garden Plott, with some }
 Townsmen, twelve. { small quantities of Land to }
 { feed their Cows. }

CXXVII. 1000 acres. Sir George Hamilton Kt. hath a thousand acres, called *Derrie-woone*.

Upon this Proportion there is built a Bawne of Lyme and Stone, sixty feet square, fourteen feet high, with four Flankers; whereof two of them have very good Lodgings in them; and near unto the Bawne there is a Village, wherein are ten Houses inhabited with *Brit-tains*.

I find planted and estated on this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Freeholders 2, *viz.* { 2 having 120 acres le piece. } Total 16 Families, who,
 Lessees for years fourteen { 4 having 60 acres le piece. } with their under Tenants,
viz. { 5 having 40 acres le piece. } are able to make 43 Men
 { 1 having 30 acres. } with Arms.
 { 4 having 15 acres le piece. }

CXXVIII. 2000 acres. { Sir Claude Hamilton Kt. deceased, left this Land in
 { Charge with Sir George Hamilton.

Upon this there are two thousand acres, called *Eden* and *Killiny*, and there is built a Bawne of Lyme and Stone seventy feet square, fourteen feet high, and a good Castle in it, both strong and beautiful. There is built near unto the Bawne six small Houses, and divers others on the Land, all which be inhabited with *Brittish* Families.

I find planted and estated by Promise upon this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Free-holders 6 *viz.* { 4 having 120 acres le piece. } These twenty Families,
 Lessees for Years, 14 { 2 having 60 acres le piece. } with their under Tenants,
viz. { 5 having 60 acres le piece. } are able to make fifty Men.
 { 9 having 30 acres le piece. } Yet these have no Estates;
 { } for that the Children are
 { } under age.

CXXIX. James Haige was first Patentee. { 1500 acres. } Sir George Hamilton, and Sir William
 { } Stewart Kts. have jointly 1500 acres,
 { } called *Terr emurrearteth*, alias *Mounterlony*.

Pynnar's Survey of Ulster.

Upon this there is nothing at all built; but the Lord *Abercorne* and Sir *George Hamilton* are bound in a Bond of a thousand Pounds to Sir *William Stewart* to perform the building this *Summer*; I saw no *Brittish* Tenants on this Land; but I am told there are eight *Brittish* Families, and all the rest of the Land is inhabited with *Irish* Natives.

CXXX.

James Clapham was the first Patentee. } 2000 acres. } Sir *Robert Newcomen* Kt. hath 2000 acres, called *Newtowne* and *Lislap*.

He is but newly come unto it, and he hath rebuilt the Castle, which is now four Stories high, ready to have the Roof set up, and two sides of the Wall of the Bawne is finished, being sixteen Feet high, the other two sides are going up a pace. There is a good Town in building before the Castle, wherein is already fourteen Houses, all inhabited with *English* and *Scottish* Tenants.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Families:

Freeholders four, viz.	{ 3 having 120 acres le peece. 1 having 60 acres	} Total twenty five Families, able to make forty eight Men with Arms.
Leffees for Years, nine, viz.	{ 2 having 180 acres le piece. 2 having 120 acres le piece. 4 having 60 acres le piece. 1 having 21 acres.	
Cottagers twelve, viz.	{ Each of these have a House and Garden Plott and some Commons for greasing of Cows.	

CXXXI.

1000 acres. Sir *John Drommond* Kt. hath a thousand acres, called *Ballymagneb*.

Upon this there is a Bawne of Lyme and Stone, an hundred feet square, with four Flankers, and in it a Timber House of Cage work, himself and Family dwelling therein. He hath made a small Village a quarter of a Mile off, wherein are ten Houses, and a Water-Mill for Corn; there are many Tenants on the Land, but they have no Estates at all: Infomuch that they knowing I was in the Country, they came and complained unto me, and said that for these many Years they could never get any thing from him but Promises; and therefore the most Part of them are leaving the Land. I desired the Lady to shew me their Counterpains; but her answer was, that her Knight was in *Scotland*, and that she could not come unto them: But upon Examination I found there were thirty Men of *Brittons* on the Land.

The Precinct of the *Omy*, appointed to *English* Undertakers.

CXXXII.

This is the Coun- } 3000 acres. } The Earl of *Castlehaven* hath 3000
tels her Jointure. } acres, called *Faugb* and *Rarone*.

Upon this there is no building at all, either of Bawne or Castle, neither Freeholders.

I find planted upon this Land some few *English* Families, but they have no Estates; for since the old Earl died the Tenants (as they tell me) cannot have their Leases made

made good unto them, unless they will give treble the Rent which they paid; and yet they must but have half the Land which they enjoyed in the late Earl's time.

Leffees for Years 8 viz. { 1 having 120 acres.
6 having 60 acres le piece.
1 having 30 acres.
Cottagers, three. { Each of these have a small
piece of Land to keep their
Cows.

All these Tenants do dwell disperfedly upon their own Land, and cannot dwell together in a Village; because they are bound every one to dwell upon his own Land, which if they do not the Lease is void. These eleven Tenants can make no more Men, and all the rest of the Land is inhabited with *Irish*.

CXXXIII.

2000 acres. The Earl hath more 2000 acres, called *Bradè*. Upon this there is nothing built.

CXXXIV.

2000 acres. The Earl hath more 2000 acres, called *Fentonagh*. And upon this likewise there is nothing built.

CXXXV.

2000 acres. The Earl hath more 2000 acres, called *Edergoole*, and *Carneurackan*.

Upon this there was a large House begun, but now it is pulled down, and made but half so great; being three Stories high, and finished. The Agent for the Earl shewed me the Rent Roll of all the Tenants that are on these three Proportions; but their Estates are so weak and uncertain, that they are all leaving the Land. These were in Number sixty four; and each of these hold sixty acres, which they term a Town Land: The rest of the Land is let to 20 *Irish* Gentleman, as appeareth by the Rent Roll, which is contrary to the Articles of Plantation; and these *Irish* Gentlemen have under them, as I was informed by the Tenants and Gentlemen in the Country, about three thousand Souls of all forts.

CXXXVI.

2000 acres. Sir *John Davis* Kt. hath 2000 acres, called *Gavelagh* and *Clonaghmore*, alias *Castle Dirge*, and *Castle Curlews*.

Upon this Proportion there is built two strong and fair Castles of Lyme and Stone, but no Bawne to them.

Here I find planted and estated of *Brittish* Nation, viz.

Freeholders, four, viz. { 1 having 120 acres.
3 having 60 acres le piece.
3 having 60 acres le peece.
Leffees for years 12, viz. { 2 having 60 acres jointly.
2 having 60 acres jointly.
3 having 30 acres le piece.
2 having 60 acres Jointly. } These sixteen Families are resident upon the Land, with some Tenants under them, which in all are able to make thirty Men. The rest of the land is inhabited with *Irish*, which are in a great Number.

The Precinct of *Clogher*, allotted to *English* Undertakers.

CXXXVII.

2000 acres. The Lord *Ridgwaie* hath 2000 acres, called *Portclare* and *Ballykillgirie*.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne of Lyme and Stone fourteen feet square, with four Flankers, a Castle three Stories high, and an House besides; all, with the Bawn, being of Lyme and Stone.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Families.

Free-Holders 2, viz. { 1 having 120 acres.
 { 1 having 60 acres.
 { 1 having 200 acres.
 Lessees for Lives 9, viz. { 1 having 180 acres.
 { 2 having 120 acres le piece.
 { 1 having 60 acres le piece.
 { 1 having 40 acres.
 Lessees for Years, { 2 having 86 acres le piece.
 9, viz. { 7 having 60 acres le piece. }

These twenty Families,
 with their under Tenants,
 are able to make fifty six
 Men with Arms.

The said Lord *Ridgwaie* hath three hundred and fifteen
 acres at the *Agber*, for the which he is to build a Town,
 and hath performed, viz.

There are made fifteen Houses, whereof two of them
 are of Lyme and Stone, the rest are all Cage Work and
 Couples.

Each of these have to their House that be principal
 Burgeses, two acres, and to them that are single Burgeses
 one acre, besides Commons for Cattle, the whole number
 of Burgeses must be twenty.

CXXXVIII.

1000 acres. *George Ridgwaie* Gentleman hath a thousand
 acres, called *Thomas Court*.

Here is a Bawn of Lyme and Stone eighty feet square,
 having four Flankers, but no House in it.

I find planted and estated on this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Free-Holder 1, viz. { 1 having 120 acres.
 Lessees for 3 lives 6, viz. { 5 having 120 acres le piece.
 { 1 having 60 acres.
 Lessees for Years 4, viz. { 1 having 60 acres.
 { 1 having 120 acres.
 { 1 having 40 acres.
 { 1 having 30 acres.

In toto eleven Families,
 able to make twenty six
 Men with Arms.

CXXXIX.

William Turvin was { 1000 acres. } *Sir Gerrard Lowther* Kt. hath
 the first Patentee. { 1000 acres, called *Moyenner* and
Ballegalin.

Upon this there is a Bawne of Clay and Stone, with
 two Flankers, being eight Feet high.

This is let to one Mr. *Pringle*, who is dwelling on the
 Land in a poor Cabbin; but what Tenants he hath, I
 know not; for he refused to shew them unto me; but he
 brought after me a List of just twenty Tenants; but I
 know not whether they have any Estates; for the List
 doth not make any Mention what they hold. As I passed
 over the Land I saw divers ploughing; and this is all I
 can say of him.

CXL.

Captain *Edney* was { 1500 acres. } The Lord *Burleigh* hath 1500 acres,
 the first Patentee. { called *Lagbmaguise*.

Upon this there is a Bawne of an hundred and forty
 Feet long, and sixty three Feet wide, with three Flankers,
 fourteen Feet high. There is a House within the Bawne,
 and a Castle begun; all which is of Lyme and Stone, being
 built to the second Storie. This is inhabited with a *Scottish*
 Gentleman.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Free-holders 5, viz.	{	1 having 220 acres.	}	Total nineteen Families; who with their under Tenants are able to make 60 Men with arms.
		2 having 200 acres le piece		
Lease-holders for Years, ten, viz.	{	1 having 67 acres.	}	
		1 having 50 acres.		
		2 having 60 acres le piece.		
		3 having 200 acres Jointly.		
Cottagers in Fee. four.	{	1 having 100 acres.	}	
		4 having 66 acres le piece.		
		Each of these have a House		
		and Garden Plott, and greasing on the Commons for Cows and Garrons.		

CXLI. Sir Francis Willoughby, } 2000 acres. } John Leigh Esq; hath 2000 acres, the first Patentee. } called *Fentonagh*.

Upon this there is a Bawne of Lyme and Stone, with two Flankers, and a good large Stone House within it, in which he dwelleth. Near unto this Bawne there is a small Village consisting of eight Houses.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Free-holders 8, viz.	{	3 having 120 acres le piece.	}	Total forty one Families; able to make forty eight Men, which have taken the Oath of Supremacy.
		2 having 60 acres le piece.		
		2 having 45 acres le piece.		
		1 having 66 acres.		
Leasees for Years 12, viz.	{	4 having 100 acres le piece.	}	
		2 having 66 acres le piece.		
		1 having 120 acres.		
		3 having 66 acres le piece.		
Cottagers, twenty one.	{	2 having 40 acres le piece.	}	
		Each of these have a House		
		and Garden Plott, and most of them two acres, besides		
		Commons for Cattle.		

CXLII. Edward Kingmill, } 2000 acres. } Sir William Stewart Kt. hath 2000 the first Patentee. } acres, called *Ballenecoole* and *Balleranally*.

Upon this Proportion there is a large strong Castle in building, all of Lyme and Stone, which is now three stories high, and when it is finished will be the fairest Castle in the whole Precinct. He is making a Bawne two hundred and forty Feet in length, and an hundred and twenty Feet in breadth, with four Flankers, being of Clay and Stone. He hath made a Village, where are now nine Houses, and more are in building: There is good store of Tillage, and all the *Irish* put from the Land.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Freeholders, 5, viz.	{	1 having 180 acres.	}	Total 22 Families, who, with their under Tenants, are able to make 64 Men armed.
		2 having 120 acres le piece.		
		2 having 130 acres le piece.		
		1 having 160 acres.		
Leasees for Years, nine.	{	2 having 120 acres le piece.	}	
		4 having 60 acres le piece.		
		1 having 20 acres.		
		1 having 40 acres.		
Cottagers eight, viz.	{	Each of these have a House	}	
		and Garden Plott, with Commons for their Cattle.		

CXLIII.

Sir *Anthony Cope* was the first Patentee. } 2000 acres. } Sir *William Cope* Kt. hath 2000 acres, called *Derribard*.

Upon this there is a Bawne of Clay and Stone pointed with Lyme, being eighty feet square, with two Flankers, and a little House within it uncovered, all lying waste, and not any one *English* Man at all dwelling on the Land, but all inhabited with *Irish*.

CXLIV.

1000 acres.

William Parsons Esq; hath 1000 acres, called *Ballenclogh*.

Upon this there is a Bawne of Lyme and Stone, being sixty feet square, and thirteen Feet high, with two Flankers. There is in it a large Stone House, two Stories and a half high, in which his Brother, with his Wife and Family, dwelleth.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Free-holders 2, viz.	{ 2 having 120 acres le piece.	} In total 15 families who with their under Tenants are able to make thirty eight Men armed, having taken the Oath of Supremacy, and most of them dwelling in a Village consisting of nine Houses.
Lessee for 3 lives, 1, viz.	{ 1 having 180 acres.	
Lessees for Years 8, viz.	{ 2 having 180 acres le piece.	
	{ 2 having 120 acres le piece.	
	{ 4 having 60 acres le piece.	
Cottagers, four, viz.	{ Each of these have a House and Garden Plott, with Com-mons for greasing their cattle.	

The Precinct of *Mountjoy*, allotted to *Scottish* Undertakers.

CXLV. 1800 acres.

Sir *Robert Heyborne* Knight hath one thousand eight hundred Acres, called *O'Carragan*.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne of Clay and Stone rough cast with Lime, the Walls not above seven Feet high, and a small House within it, being of Lime and Stone; also near adjoining to the Bawne there are ten little Houses standing together, inhabited with *Brittish* Families.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Freeholders six viz.	{ 1 having 660 acres.	} Total 9 Tenants, who with their Undertenants are able to make 26 Men with Arms.
	{ 2 having 240 acres le piece.	
	{ 3 having 180 acres le piece.	
Lessees for years 3, viz.	{ 1 having 180 acres.	
	{ 1 having 60 acres.	
	{ 1 having 30 acres.	

CXLVI. 3500 acres.

The Lord *Vebiltree* hath three thousand five hundred Acres called *Revelin-outra* and *Eightra*.

There is no more done now then was at the last Survey; the Castle is thatched, and the Lord absent. Near unto the Castle there are a great many poor *Irish* Houses inhabited with *Brittish* Families.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Freeholders 7, viz.	{ 2 having 180 acres le piece.	} Totall 19 Tenants, who, with their Undertenants, are able to make 80 Men with Arms.
	{ 5 having 120 acres le piece.	
Lessees for years 12, viz.	{ 5 having 120 acres le piece.	
	{ 7 having 60 acres le piece.	

CXLVII.

CXLVII. 1000 acres. Captain *Sanderson* Esq; hath one thousand Acres called *Tullyegan*.

Upon this there is a good Bawne of Clay and Stone, rough cast with Lime, having two Flankers, and a very good House of Lime and Stone, himself, with his Wife and Family, now dwelling there; and about him some Number of Houses inhabited with *Brittish* Families.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Families.

Freeholders 5, viz.	{ 2 having 120 acres le piece. 3 having 60 acres le piece. 2 having 120 acres le piece. 2 having 60 acres le piece. These seven do hold 120 acres among them for twenty one Years.	In Total 16 Families, able to make 36 Men with Arms.
Lessees for three lives 4 viz.		
Cottagers seven viz.		

CXLVIII. 1000 acres. Mrs. *Lindsey*, late Wife to *Robert Lindsey*, hath one thousand Acres called *Tullaghoge*.

Upon this there is a good strong Bawne of Earth, with a Quick-set Hedge upon it, and a Ditch about it, There is a Timber House within it, in which she and her Family dwell.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Birth and Descent

Free-holders 2, viz.	{ 2 having 120 acres le piece. 1 having 120 acres. 1 having 60 acres. 6 having 120 acres. These hold among them 120 acres.	Total twenty two Tenants, able to make thirty Men with Arms.
Lessees 8, viz.		
Cottagers, 12. viz.		

CXLIX. *Bernard Lindsey* was the first Patentee. } 1000 acres. } *Alexander Richardson* hath one thousand Acres called *Creighballe*.

Upon this there is built a Bawne of Clay and Stone, being rough cast with Lime, ninety Feet square, with four Flankers, and a Timber House in it, in which he, with his Family, is now dwelling.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Free-holders 2, viz.	{ 2 having 120 acres. 1 having 120 acres. 2 having 120 acres jointly. 1 having 60 acres. Each of these have a Tene- ment and Garden Plot, and Commons for their Cattle.	In total 17 Tenants, able to make 29 Men armed.
Lessees for years 4, viz.		
Cottagers, eleven viz.		

CL. *Robert Stewart* was the first Patentee. } 1000 acres. } *Andrew Stewart*, Son to the Lord *Vehil-tree*, hath one thousand Acres called *Balle-nekuan*.

Upon this there is now in building a small Castle twenty Feet square; it is two Stories high, the Bawne is laid out to be sixty Feet square; and of that there is but one of the Sides begun, being eight Feet high; but the Workmen are hard at Work, and have promised to make haste.

P f

I find

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Free-Holders, 2, viz.	{ 1 having 240 acres 1 having 120 acres.	} Total ten Families, who, with their Undertenants, are able to make 32 Men with Arms.
Leffees for Years 8, viz.	{ 2 having 240 acres le piece. 3 having 120 acres le piece.	
	{ 1 having 60 acres. 2 having 120 acres jointly.	

CLII. 1000 acres.

David Kenedaie hath one thousand acres called *Gortevill*. Upon this there is a good Bawne of Lime and Stone eighty Feet square, with three Flankers, and a House of Timber within it, in which he dwelleth. There are about the Bawne twelve Houses inhabited by *Brittish* Tenants.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Free-holders 2 viz.	{ 2 having 120 acres le piece. 1 having 180 acres.	} Total 16 Families, who, with their Undertenants, can make 36 Men armed.
Leffees for Years 5 viz.	{ 2 having 120 acres le piece. 2 having 60 acres le piece.	
Cottagers 9, viz.	{ Each of these have a House and a Garden Plot, and Com- mons for their Cattle.	

The Precinct of *Donganon*, allotted to Servitors and Natives.

CLII. 1140 acres.

The Lord *Chichester* hath one thousand one hundred and forty Acres called *Donganon*.

Upon this there is built a Fort of Lime and Stone, one hundred and twenty Feet square, with four half Bulwarks, and a deep Ditch about it, twenty Feet broad, and Counterscarped. There is a Castle to be built by Captain *Sandford*, who hath contracted for the finishing of it this Summer. Upon the Land without the Town there are three *English* Houses, being inhabited with *English* Men.

CLIII. 500 acres.

His Lordship is to Build a Town in *Dunganon*, for which there is laid out five hundred Acres.

Upon this there is now built nine fair Stone Houses, whereof one of them hath a Stone Wall about it, and there are five more which are now ready to have the Roof set up. Also six strong Timber Houses built of good Cage Work, and six more of the same, which are framed and ready to be set up, and are contracting for the finishing. There are *Brittish* Tenants that are for these Houses when they be built, that dwell in the Town in small abbins.

There is also a large Church with a Steeple, all of Lime and Stone, now ready to be covered. Besides these *Brittish* Tenants within the Town, (which are thirty *English* Families,) there are thirty six *Irish*, which come to the Church, and have taken the Oath of Supremacy.

CLIV. 2000 acres.

The Lord *Ridgwaie* hath two thousand Acres called *Large*.

Upon this there is built a Bawne of Lime and Stone one hundred and sixty Feet square, fourteen Feet high, with four Flankers, and a House in it of Timber. There are

are dwelling three *English* Families upon the Land near to the Bawne.

CLV. 1000 acres.

Sir *Toby Caulfield* hath one thousand Acres called *Ballidonnell*, whereunto is added, beside what was certified by Sir *Jofias Bodley*, a fair House or Castle, the Front whereof is eighty Feet in length, and twenty eight Feet in breadth from out side to out side, two Crofs ends fifty Feet in length, and twenty eight Feet in breadth: The Walls are five Feet thick in the Bottom, and four at the Top, very good Cellars under Ground, and all the Windows of hewn Stone. Between the two Crofs Ends there goeth a Wall, which is eighteen Feet high, and maketh a small Court within the building. This Work at this Time is but thirteen Feet high, and a Number of Men at Work for the sudden finishing of it.

There is also a strong Bridge over the River, which is of Lime and Stone, with strong Butterises for the supporting of it.

And to this is joined a good Water Mill for Corn, all built of Lime and Stone. This is at this Time the fairest building that I have seen. Near unto this Bawne there is built a Town, in which there are fifteen *English* Families, who are able to make twenty Men with Arms.

CLVI. 1000 acres.

Sir *Francis Roe* Kt. hath a thousand acres, called *Manor Roe*.

Upon this there is a good Bawne of Earth, eighty feet long, and sixty feet broad, with a Quickset set upon it, and a good deep Ditch about it. There is within it a very good small House of Brick and Stone, inhabited by an *English* Gentleman, and his Family. There are also about the Bawne seventeen Houses, which are inhabited with *Brittish* Tenants, who have Estates for Years, and have taken the Oath of Supremacy.

CLVII. 1000 acres.

William Parsons Esq; hath a thousand acres called *Altedesert*.

Upon this there is a Bawne of Stone and Lyme seventy feet square, with two Flankers, with a House within it, wherein is dwelling an *English* Man and his Family. The rest of the Land is inhabited with *Irish*; for he hath it as a Servitor, and is leased for a certain number of Years and certain Rents.

CLVIII. 480 acres.

Sir *Francis Ansley* Kt. hath four hundred and eighty acres called *Clanaghrie*.

CLIX. 2000 acres.

Upon this there are a Bawne of Sodd intrenched about. The Lord *Wingfield* hath two thousand acres called *Benburb*.

Upon this there is built a Bawne of Lyme and Stone an hundred and twenty feet square, fourteen feet high, with two Flankers, in which there is built in each a good House, three Stories high, and is inhabited with an *English* Gentleman, with his Wife and Family. There is also a Church in building seventy feet long, and twenty four feet broad, with eight large Windows, and is now ready to have the Roof set up. There are also twenty *English* Families dwelling on the Lands, which are able to make thirty Men with Arms.

CLX. 4000 acres.

Tirlagh O-Neale, hath four thousand acres.

Upon this he hath made a piece of a Bawne, which is five feet high, and hath been so a long time. He hath made no Estates to his Tenants, and all of them do plough after the *Irish* manner.

County of ARDMAGH.

The Precinct of *Oneilan*, allotted to *English* Undertakers.

CLXI. 2500 acres. *William Bromlow* Esq; hath two Proportions, viz. *Dowcoran* being 1500 acres, and *Ballenemony* 1000 acres.

Upon the Proportion of *Ballenemony* there is a strong Stone House within a good Island; and at *Dowcoran* there is a very fair House of Stone and Brick, with good Lyme, and hath a strong Bawne of Timber and Earth, with a Pallazado about it. There is now laid in readiness both Lyme and Stone to make a Bawne thereof, the which is promised to be done this *Summer*. He hath made a very fair Town consisting of forty two Houses, all which are inhabited with *English* Families, and the Streets all paved clean through; also two Water Mills, and a Wind Mill, all for Corn, and he hath store of Arms in his House.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Families.

Lessees for Years 52,
viz.

- | | | | |
|----|--------|-----|-----------------|
| 1 | having | 420 | acres. |
| 1 | having | 300 | acres. |
| 1 | having | 240 | acres. |
| 3 | having | 200 | acres le piece. |
| 1 | having | 120 | acres. |
| 13 | having | 60 | acres le piece. |
| 8 | having | 50 | acres le piece. |
| 6 | having | 40 | acres le piece. |
| 6 | having | 30 | acres le piece. |
| 9 | having | 26 | acres le piece. |
| 1 | having | 100 | acres. |
| 1 | having | 11 | acres. |
| 1 | having | 5 | acres. |
| 5 | having | 120 | acres le piece. |

Free-holders 5 viz.

Total 57 Families, who have divers under them; and all these have taken the Oath of Supremacy, and are able to make an hundred Men with Arms. There is also good store of Tillage, and not one *Irish* Family upon all the Land.

CXLII. 1000 acres.

Sir Oliver St. John Kt. hath a thousand acres, called *Kernan*.

Upon this there are two Bawnes of Timber, and moated about, and made very strong. There is in each of these an *English* House of Cage work, and two *English* Families dwelling in them; there is near to one of these Bawnes five Houses, being inhabited with *English* Families; the rest are dispersedly upon the Land three or four Families together.

I find

I find planted and estated on this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Freeholders, 5, viz. — 5 having 120 acres le piece.

2 having 120 acres le piece.

Leffees for Years eight, 3 having 100 acres le piece.

viz. 2 having 60 acres le piece.

1 having 40 acres.

Cottagers four viz. Each of these have a Te-

nement and a Garden Plott,

with Commons for their Cat-

tle.

Total 17 Families, who with their under Tenants are able to make thirty Men with arms ; and thir- teen of these have taken the Oath of Supremacy.

CLXIII.

William Powell was first Patentee. 2000 acres. Mr. Obbyns hath 2000 acres, called Ballnevoran.

Upon this there is built a Bawne of Sodds, with a Pala- zado upon it of Boards, ditched about. Within this there is a good fair House of Brick and Lyme, himself dwell- ing thereon ; near to this he hath built four Houses inha- bited with *English* Families.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Free-holders five, viz. 3 having 120 acres le piece.

2 having 100 acres le piece.

4 having 100 acres le piece.

2 having 60 acres le piece.

Leffees for Years 15, 3 having 66 acres le piece.

viz. 2 having 40 acres le piece.

1 having 30 acres.

3 having 100 acres jointly.

These twenty Tenants with their under Tenants are able to make forty six Men with Arms.

CLXIV.

The Lord Say was first Patentee. 3000 acres. Mr. Cope hath 3000 acres, called Derrycravy and Dramully.

Upon this there is a Bawne of Lyme and Stone an hundred and eighty feet square, fourteen feet high, with four Flankers, and in three of them he hath built very good Lodgings, which are three Stories high. There are also two Water Mills and one Wind Mill; and near to the Bawne he hath built fourteen Houses of Timber, which are inhabited with *English* Families.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Freeholders, six, viz. 1 having 200 acres

3 having 120 acres le piece.

2 having 60 acres.

3 having 120 acres le piece.

4 having 100 acres le piece.

2 having 80 acres le piece.

3 having 60 acres le piece.

1 having 55 acres.

2 having 50 acres le piece.

Leffes for Years 34 viz. 2 having 40 acres le piece.

7 having 30 acres le piece.

2 having 25 acres le piece.

2 having 23 acres le piece.

1 having 44 acres.

3 having 20 acres le piece.

2 having 10 acres le piece.

3 having 3 acres le piece.

2 having 2 acres.

Cottagers seven, viz. 2 having 1 acre le piece, with

Commons for their Cattle.

These 47 Families, with their under Tenants, are able to make 80 Men with Arms. There are 18 of these have taken the Oath of Supremacy.

CLXV.

1000 acres.

Richard Roulstone hath a thousand acres, called *Se-more*.

Upon this there is a Bawne of Sodds, with a Pallazado, and moated about, and a little House in it, inhabited with an *English* Family; and near to the Bawne he hath made nine Houses, which are inhabited with *English* Tenants.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Freeholders 2, viz.

{	2 having	120 acres le piece.	{	Total 10 Families, who with their under Tenants are able to make 24 Men with Arms.
	6 having	100 acres le piece.		
	1 having	20 acres.		
	1 having	12 acres.		

Leasees for Years, 8, viz.

CLXVI.

2000 acres.

John Heron hath two thousand acres, called *Agbivillan* and *Brochus*.

Upon this he hath built two small Bawnes of Earth, with a Pallazado upon them, and a Ditch about them; and near unto each of these Bawnes he hath built Houses, which are inhabited with *English* families.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Families.

Free-holders 1, viz.

{	1 having	180 acres.	{	Total 13 Families, which, with their under Tenants, are able to make 26 Men with Arms.
	1 having	120 acres.		
	2 having	30 acres le piece.		
	3 having	20 acres le piece.		
	2 having	15 acres le piece.		
	3 having	10 acres le piece.		
	1 having	60 acres.		

Leasees for years 12, viz.

CLXVII.

1500 acres.

William Stanbowe hath 1500 acres, called *Kannagoolan*.

Here is nothing at all built, himself is in *England*, and hath been there these seven Years. There are not above three or four poor *English* Men upon the Land. All the Land is inhabited with *Irish*.

CLXVIII.

2000 acres.

Francis Sacheverill Esq; hath two thousand acres, called *Mullalleish* and *Leggacorry*.I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Free-holders 3, viz.

{	1 having	150 acres.	{	Total 21 Families, who, with their under Tenants, are able to make 50 Men with Arms.
	1 having	120 acres.		
	1 having	100 acres.		
	1 having	220 acres.		
	5 having	100 acres le piece.		
	1 having	95 acres.		
	1 having	80 acres.		
	1 having	74 acres.		
	4 having	60 acres.		
	2 having	40 acres le piece.		
	1 having	12 acres.		
	1 having	15 acres.		
1 having	30 acres.			

Leasees for years 18 viz.

CLXIX.

1500 acres.

John Dillon Esq; hath one thousand five hundred acres, called *Mullabane*.

Upon this Proportion there is a House begun some three Years since, but is not half finished, being of Brick and Lyme, and a very fair Building. There is no Bawne. He hath great store of Tenants, the which have made two Villages, and dwell together.

I find

I find planted and estated upon this Land of <i>Brittish</i> Families.		
Free-holders 3 viz.	{ 3 having 120 acres le piece, his Sons.	Total 29 Families, who, with their under Tenants, are able to make 40 Men with Arms.
Leffees for lives 18 viz.	{ 3 having 100 acres jointly.	
	{ 4 having 100 acres jointly.	
	{ 2 having 100 acres le piece.	
	{ 2 having 80 acres le piece.	
	{ 1 having 70 acres.	
Leffees for Years 8 viz.	{ 5 having 60 acres le piece.	
	{ 1 having 50 acres.	
	{ 1 having 47 acres.	
	{ 2 having 30 acres le piece.	
	{ 1 having 40 acres.	
	{ 1 having 30 acres.	
	{ 1 having 23 acres.	
	{ 1 having 20 acres.	
	{ 1 having 10 acres.	

The Precinct of the *Fewes*, allotted to *Scottish* Undertakers.

CLXX

1000 acres.

Henry Atcheson Esq; hath a thousand acres called *Coole-malish*.

There is upon this a Bawne of Clay and Stone, being an hundred and twenty feet long, and eighty feet broad, with four Flankers. In this Bawne there is a House, the one half is Stone and Lyme, and the upper Part is Timber. I find a great number of Tenants on this Land, but not any that have any Estates, but by Promise, and yet they have been many Years upon the Land. There are nominated to me two Freeholders, and seventeen Leaseholders, all which were with me, and took the Oath of Supremacy, and petitioned unto me, that they might have their Leases; the which *Mr. Atcheson* seemed to be willing to perform it unto them presently. These are able to make thirty Men with Arms. Here is great store of Tillage.

CLXXI.

James Craig was } 1000 acres. } *John Hamilton* Esq; hath a thousand
the first Patentee. } acres called *Magbarientrim*.

Upon this there is a Bawne of Stone and Clay, being sixty feet square, twelve feet high, with two Flankers.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Families.

Freeholders two, viz.	{ 1 having 200 acres.	Total 20 Families, able to make 30 Men with Arms. And these have all taken the Oath of Supremacy.
	{ 1 having 100 acres.	
	{ 1 having 120 acres.	
Leffees for Years 6, viz.	{ 2 having 60 acres le piece.	
	{ 1 having 96 acres.	
	{ 1 having 60 acres.	
	{ 1 having 50 acres.	
Cottagers twelve, viz.	{ Each of these have a Tene- ment and a Garden Plott, with Commons for their Cows.	

CLXXII.

William Lawders was } 1000 acres. } John Hamilton Esq; hath a
the first Patentee. } thousand acres called Kilruddan.

Upon this there is a Bawne of Stone and Clay sixty feet square, twelve feet high, with two Flankers, and a House in it. Near to the Bawne there are seven Houses, being inhabited with *Brittish* Tenants.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Freeholders two, viz.	- 2 having 120 acres le piece.	} Total seventeen able to make thirty Men armed; and all these have taken the Oath of Supremacy.
	- 2 having 120 acres le piece.	
Leffees for Years 5, viz.	{ 1 having 60 acres.	
	{ 2 having 66 acres le piece.	
Cottagers ten, viz.	{ Each of these have a Tene- ment and Garden Plott, with Commons for their Cattle.	

CLXXIII.

500 acres. John Hamilton Esq; hath 500 acres called *Ede-nagh*.

The other five hundred acres were gotten from him by the Dean of *Ardmagh*. Upon this there is a Bawne of Stone and Clay, pointed with Lyme: There are near the Bawne six Houses inhabited with *Brittish* Tenants.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittons*.

Freeholder one, viz.	- 1 having 120 acres.	} Total ten Families, who with their under Tenants are able to make twenty two Men with Arms; and all these have taken the Oath of Supremacy.
	{ 1 having 120 acres.	
Leffees for Years 4, viz.	{ 1 having 100 acres.	
	{ 1 having 80 acres.	
	{ 1 having 30 acres.	
Cottagers five.	{ Each of these have a Tene- ment and a Garden Plott, with Commons for their Cat- tle.	

CLXXIV.

Sir James Dowglas was } 2000 acres. } Archibald Atcheson Esq; hath
the first Patentee. } 2000 acres called *Clancarny*.

Upon this there is a Bawne of Stone and Lyme, being an hundred feet long, eighty feet broad, and ten feet high, with four Flankers two Stories high, and thirteen feet wide, within the Walls, which serve for good Lodgings. There is also a Castle begun, which is eighty feet in length, twenty two feet wide and is now two Stories high. There are near to the Bawne seven Houses inhabited with *Brittish* Tenants. He hath in the Bawne great store of Arms, which will Arm 129 Men.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Families.

Freeholders four, viz.	{ 1 having 200 acres.	} Total 29 Families, who, with their under Tenants are able to make an hundred and forty four Men with Arms. Besides he hath built a Town called <i>Clancarny</i> , where he hath 29 <i>Brittish</i> Tenants dwelling; each of them having some small parcels of Land; so that in the whole number he can make 173 men armed.
	{ 3 having 100 acres le piece.	
	{ 1 having 200 acres.	
	{ 2 having 180 acres le piece.	
	{ 1 having 120 acres.	
Leffees for Years 20, viz.	{ 4 having 60 acres le piece.	
	{ 6 having 60 acres jointly.	
	{ 2 having 60 acres jointly.	
	{ 4 having 60 acres jointly.	
Cottagers five, viz.	{ Each of these have a House and Garden Plott, with Com- mons for their Cattle.	

The

The Precinct of *Orior*, allotted to Servitors and Natives.

CLXXV. 500 acres. Sir *John Davies* Knight hath five hundred Acres, called *Cornechino*.
Upon this there is nothing at all built, nor so much as an *English* Tenant on the Land.

CLXXVI. 1500 acres. Sir *Oliver St. John* Knight hath fifteen hundred Acres, called *Ballemoore*.
For building there cannot be more spoken than what hath been formerly by Sir *Jofias Bodly*, only the Town is increased in Buildings, being all inhabited with *English* Tenants. There are nine *Irish* Families in the Town, which come to Church, and have taken the Oath of Supremacy.

CLXXVII. 1000 acres. The Lord *Moore* hath one thousand Acres, called *Ballemoneban*.
Upon this there is a Bawn of Lime and Stone, very near one hundred Feet square, with two Flankers; in one of them there is a small House built, being inhabited by an *Irishman*.

CLXXVIII. 2000 acres. *Henry Bowcher* Esq; hath two thousand Acres, called *Claire*.
Upon this proportion there is a Bawne of Lyme and Stone, being one hundred Feet in length, and eighty Feet in Breadth, and fourteen Feet high, with two Flankers. There is now in building a good strong Stone House, which is fully two Stories high, and a number of Workmen labouring for the speedy finishing thereof.

CLXXIX. 1000 acres. Captain *Anthony Smith* hath one thousand Acres.
Upon this there is a Bawn of Stone and Clay, which was formerly begun by Sir *Thomas Williams*. The said Captain hath begun another Bawn of Stone and Lyme, being in a more convenient Place, the which shall be eighty Feet square, with two Flankers, and a good Stone House thirty Feet long, and twenty Feet broad. This is undertaken to be finished by *July*; for there are a great Number of Men at work.

CLXXX. 200 acres. Lieutenant *Poyns* hath two hundred Acres, called *Curriator*.
Upon this there is a Bawn of eighty Feet square, the lower part whereof is of Stone and Clay, with a House in it; but he not liking of the Seat hath begun a Bawn of one hundred Feet square, with three Flankers, and a large House, all which shall be of Brick and Lime, which is there now in the Place, with Workmen labouring very hard, and is undertaken to be finished by *August*.

CLXXXI. 1000 acres. *Henry Mc-Shane O-Neal* hath one thousand Acres, called *Camlogh*; but he, being lately dead, it is in the Hands of Sir *Joby Caulfield*, who intendeth to do something upon it; for as yet there is nothing built.

CLXXII.

William Lawders was } 1000 acres. } John Hamilton Esq; hath a
the first Patentee. } thousand acres called *Kilruddan*.

Upon this there is a Bawne of Stone and Clay sixty feet square, twelve feet high, with two Flankers, and a House in it. Near to the Bawne there are seven Houses, being inhabited with *Brittish* Tenants.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Freeholders two, viz.	- 2 having 120 acres le piece.	} Total seventeen able to make thirty Men armed; and all these have taken the Oath of Supremacy.
Leffees for Years 5, viz.	2 having 120 acres le piece.	
	1 having 60 acres.	
	2 having 66 acres le piece.	
	Each of these have a Tene-ment and Garden Plott, with Commons for their Cattle.	
Cottagers ten, viz.		

CLXXIII.

500 acres. John Hamilton Esq; hath 500 acres called *Ede-nagh*.

The other five hundred acres were gotten from him by the Dean of *Ardmagh*. Upon this there is a Bawne of Stone and Clay, pointed with Lyme: There are near the Bawne six Houses inhabited with *Brittish* Tenants.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittons*.

Freeholder one, viz.	- 1 having 120 acres.	} Total ten Families, who with their under Tenants are able to make twenty two Men with Arms; and all these have taken the Oath of Supremacy.
Leffees for Years 4, viz.	1 having 120 acres.	
	1 having 100 acres.	
	1 having 80 acres.	
	1 having 30 acres.	
Cottagers five.	Each of these have a Tene-ment and a Garden Plott, with Commons for their Cat-tle.	

CLXXIV.

Sir James Dowglas was } 2000 acres. } Archibald Atcheson Esq; hath
the first Patentee. } 2000 acres called *Clancarny*.

Upon this there is a Bawne of Stone and Lyme, being an hundred feet long, eighty feet broad, and ten feet high, with four Flankers two Stories high, and thirteen feet wide, within the Walls, which serve for good Lodgings. There is also a Castle begun, which is eighty feet in length, twenty two feet wide and is now two Stories high. There are near to the Bawne seven Houses inhabited with *Brittish* Tenants. He hath in the Bawne great store of Arms, which will Arm 129 Men.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Families.

Freeholders four, viz.	1 having 200 acres.	} Total 29 Families, who, with their under Tenants are able to make an hundred and forty four Men with Arms. Besides he hath built a Town called <i>Clancarny</i> , where he hath 29 <i>Brittish</i> Tenants dwelling; each of them having some small parcels of Land; so that in the whole number he can make 173 men armed.
Leffees for Years 20, viz.	3 having 100 acres le piece.	
	1 having 200 acres.	
	2 having 180 acres le piece.	
	1 having 120 acres.	
	4 having 60 acres le piece.	
	6 having 60 acres jointly.	
	2 having 60 acres jointly.	
	4 having 60 acres jointly.	
Cottagers five, viz.	Each of these have a House and Garden Plott, with Commons for their Cattle.	

The

The Precinct of *Orior*, allotted to Servitors and Natives.

CLXXV. 500 acres. Sir *John Davies* Knight hath five hundred Acres, called *Cornechino*.
Upon this there is nothing at all built, nor so much as an *English* Tenant on the Land.

CLXXVI. 1500 acres. Sir *Oliver St. John* Knight hath fifteen hundred Acres, called *Ballemoore*.
For building there cannot be more spoken than what hath been formerly by Sir *Josias Bodly*, only the Town is increased in Buildings, being all inhabited with *English* Tenants. There are nine *Irish* Families in the Town, which come to Church, and have taken the Oath of Supremacy.

CLXXVII. 1000 acres. The Lord *Moore* hath one thousand Acres, called *Ballemoneban*.
Upon this there is a Bawn of Lime and Stone, very near one hundred Feet square, with two Flankers; in one of them there is a small House built, being inhabited by an *Irishman*.

CLXXVIII. 2000 acres. *Henry Bowcher* Esq; hath two thousand Acres, called *Claire*.
Upon this proportion there is a Bawne of Lyme and Stone, being one hundred Feet in length, and eighty Feet in Breadth, and fourteen Feet high, with two Flankers. There is now in building a good strong Stone House, which is fully two Stories high, and a number of Workmen labouring for the speedy finishing thereof.

CLXXIX. 1000 acres. Captain *Anthony Smith* hath one thousand Acres.
Upon this there is a Bawn of Stone and Clay, which was formerly begun by Sir *Thomas Williams*. The said Captain hath begun another Bawn of Stone and Lyme, being in a more convenient Place, the which shall be eighty Feet square, with two Flankers, and a good Stone House thirty Feet long, and twenty Feet broad. This is undertaken to be finished by *July*; for there are a great Number of Men at work.

CLXXX. 200 acres. Lieutenant *Poyns* hath two hundred Acres, called *Curriator*.
Upon this there is a Bawn of eighty Feet square, the lower part whereof is of Stone and Clay, with a House in it; but he not liking of the Seat hath begun a Bawn of one hundred Feet square, with three Flankers, and a large House, all which shall be of Brick and Lime, which is there now in the Place, with Workmen labouring very hard, and is undertaken to be finished by *August*.

CLXXXI. 1000 acres. *Henry Mc-Shane O-Neal* hath one thousand Acres, called *Camlogh*; but he, being lately dead, it is in the Hands of Sir *Joby Caulfield*; who intendeth to do something upon it; for as yet there is nothing built.

L O N D O N - D E R R Y , C I T Y and C O U N T Y .

CLXXXII.

The City of *London-Derry* is now compassed about with a very strong Wall, excellently made, and neatly wrought; being all of good Lime and Stone; the Circuit whereof is two hundred and eighty four Perches and $\frac{2}{3}$ at eighteen Feet to the Perch; besides the four Gates which contain eighty four Feet; and in every Place of the Wall it is twenty four Feet high, and six Feet thick. The Gates are all Battlemented, but to two of them there is no going up, so that they serve to no great Use, neither have they made any Leaves for their Gates; but make two Draw-Bridges serve for two of them, and two Portcullises for the other two. The Bullwarks are very large, and good, being in Number nine; besides two half Bullwarks; and for four of them there may be four Cannons, or other great Pieces; the rest are not all out so large, but wanteth very little. The Rampart within the City is twelve Feet thick of Earth; all things are very well and Substantially done, saving there wanteth a House for the Soldiers to Watch in, and a Centinell House for the Soldiers to stand in in the Night to Defend them from the Weather; which is most Extream in these Parts. Since the last Survey there is built a School, which is sixty seven Feet in length, and twenty five Feet in breadth, with two other small Houses. Other building there is not any within the City. The whole Number of Houses within the City are ninety two, and in them there are one hundred and two Families, which are far too few a Number for the Defence of such a Circuit; they being scarce able to Man one of the Bullwarks; neither is there Room enough to set up one hundred Houses more, unless they will make them as little as the first, and Name each Room for a House.

C U L M O O R E F O R T .

CLXXXIII.

This Fort or Block-House of *Culmoore* is now in the Hands of Captain *John Baker*; the Walls are now finished, and the Castle Built; all which is strong and neatly Wrought, with Platforms for their Artillery; and this is the only Key and Strength of the River that goeth to the *Derry*.

C O L E R A N E .

CLXXXIV.

The Town of *Colerane* is at the same Staie it was at the last Survey; there are but three Houses added more to the Building, which are done by other Men; only the City hath allowed them twenty Pounds a Piece towards their Building.

That Part of the Town, which is unbuilt, is so extream Dirty, that no Man is able to go in it, and especially that which should and is accounted to be the Market Place.

The

The Walls and Ramparts, built of Sodds, and filled with Earth, do begin to Decay very much, and to Moulder away; for the Ramparts are so Narrow, that it is impossible they should stand, and the Bullwarks are so exceeding little, that there cannot be placed any piece of Artillery, if Occasion were. There are two small Ports which are made of Timber and Boards, and they serve for Houses for the Soldiers to Watch in.

This Town is so poorly inhabited, that there are not Men enough to Man the sixth Part of the Wall.

G O U L D - S M I T H S - H A L L.

CLXXXV. 3210 acres. *John Freeman* Esq; hath this Proportion, containing by Estimation three thousand two hundred and ten Acres.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawn of Lime and Stone, one hundred Feet square, sixteen Feet high, with four Flankers. Also there is a large Castle or Stone House in building within the Wall, which was two Stories high, and the Workmen earnestly at Work to finish it with all haste. There are also six Houses of Stone, and six of Timber, very Strong and well built, and seated in a very good and convenient Place for the King's Service.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Freeholders 6, viz.	{	1 having 180 acres.	}	Total 30 Families, who, with their Undertenants, are able to make 90 Men armed, and have taken the Oath of Supremacy.
		5 having 60 acres le piece.		
		2 having 300 acres le piece.		
		2 having 120 acres le piece.		
		1 having 100 acres.		
Leffees for Years 24 viz.	{	10 having 60 acres le piece.		
		1 having 50 acres.		
		4 having 40 acres le piece.		
		2 having 30 acres le piece.		
		1 having 46 acres.		
		1 having 20 acres.		

G R O C E R S - H A L L, alias *Muffe*.

CLXXXVI. 3210 acres. *Edward Rone* had this Proportion; but he being dead there is no body to aver for the Buildings.

Upon this Proportion there is a Bawne in building, being one hundred Feet square, with four Flankers, the Walls are now five Feet high. By this Bawne there are built four good strong Houses of Lime and Stone, and well slated. There are four more that are built in other Places, somewhat further off. There are other Houses of Lime and Stone, that are upon the Land dispersed; but they are built by the Tenants themselves; and yet they have no Estates, and likely, as they tell me, to be removed, some of them having spent upon their building one hundred Pounds; and this is through the Slackness of the Company that have not made Estates to the Undertakers. All this Land for the most Part is inhabited with *Irish*.

F I S H M O N G E R ' S

FISHMONGERS--HALL, alias *Ballykelle*.

CLXXXVII. 3210 acres. This Proportion is in the Hands of *James Higgins*, a Merchant of *London*, whose Agent is here resident.

Upon this there is built a strong Bawne of Stone and Lime, one hundred and twenty five Feet square, twelve Feet high, with four Flankers, and a good House within it, being fifty Feet square, all finished and inhabited by the Agent, and furnished with good Store of Arms.

There are near to the Castle fifteen Houses, whereof three are of Stone and Lime; the rest are of Timber, and are rough cast with Lime and slated. These stand in a convenient Place for Service. There is also a Church near built, which is forty three Feet long, twenty six wide, neatly made up, and a good Preacher to teach the People.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Freeholders 6, viz.

{ 5 having 160 acres le piece.
1 having 120 acres.

Leasees for Years 28
viz.

{ 1 having 240 acres;
2 having 280 acres le piece.
4 having 120 acres le piece.
8 having 60 acres le piece.
1 having 90 acres.
6 having 20 acres le piece.
3 having 60 acres le piece.
3 having 30 acres le piece.

Total 34 Families, which, with their Undertenants, are able to make 40 Men with Arms.

IRON-MONGERS--HALL.

CLXXXVIII. 3210 acres. *George Cammynge*, Agent for the Company, is here resident; but he hath no Order to make any Estates to any Tenants, that are come thither to dwell; notwithstanding there are divers that have disbursed a great deal of Money, and built good Houses. All that these Men can get are Articles of Agreement for thirty one Years; but they fear that this may be altered by others that may come after: Notwithstanding they pay for every Town Land, which they Account to be but sixty Acres, five Pounds, ten Shillings, or five Pounds per Annum. The Uncertainty of this ^{Rent} is a great hindrance of the Plantation. The Castle, which was formerly begun, is thoroughly finished, being a very good and strong Castle; and there is a Bawne of Brick and Lime, whereof there are but three Sides done, without Flankers, which maketh the Place of no Strength. There are also eight dwelling Houses of Cage Work, some are slated, and some shingled; but they stand so far asunder that they can have but little Succour one of another. Besides here is an Infinite Number of *Irish* upon the Land, which give such great Rents, that the *English* cannot get any Land.

MERCER'S

MERCER'S--HALL, alias Mavanaway.

CLXXXIX. 3210 acres. This is not set to any Man as yet; but is held by one *Vernon*, Agent for the Company.

Upon this Proportion the Castle, which was formerly begun, is now thoroughly finished, being not Inferior to any that is Built; for it is a good strong Work, and well Built, and a very large Bawn of one hundred and twenty Feet square, with four Flankers, all of good Stone and Lime. Not far from the Bawne there are six Houses of Cage-Work, some covered with Shingles, and some thatched, and inhabited by such poor Men as they could find in the Country; and these pay such dear Rates for the Land, that they are forced to take *Irish* Tenants under them to pay the Rent. There are divers other Houses of slight building, but they are far off, and dwell dispersedly in the Wood, where they are forced of meer necessity to relieve such Wood; *Kearn* as go up and down the Country; and, as I am informed by Divers in the Country, there are forty six Town Lands of this Proportion, that are set to the *Irish* of the Sept of *Clandonells*; which are the only wickedest Men in all the Country.

MERCHANT-TAILORSHALL, alias Macoskin.

CXC. 3210 acres.

This is in the Hands of *Valentine Hartopp* Esq; who is newly come to dwell there, having taken this Proportion of the Company for sixty one Years. This Castle is finished, being fifty Feet long, and thirty four Feet wide; the Castle is battlemented, and built very Strong. There is no Bawne begun as yet; but the Gentleman is causing Stone and Lime to be laid in readiness, that they may go roundly away with it. Here, near unto the Castle, are built seven good Houses of Stone and Lime, well slated and inhabited with *English*, standing altogether in a well chosen Place. There is a fair large Church well finished, being eighty six Feet long, and thirty two Feet broad, the Roof set up and ready to be slated.

I find planted and estated on this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Free-holders, six viz. { 6 having 60 acres le piece.

{ 1 having 210 acres.

{ 1 having 180 acres.

Lessees for Years 18, { 3 having 120 acres le piece.

viz. { 5 having 60 acres le piece.

{ 2 having 60 acres jointly.

{ 6 having 36 acres le piece.

{ Each of these have a House

{ and a Garden Plot, with three

{ acres of Land.

Cottagers 5, viz.

Total 29 Families, able to make 40 Men with good Arms; for here is great Store.

HABBERDASHERS-HALL, alias Ballycastle.

CXCI. 3210 acres.

Sir Robert Mac Lellan hath taken this of the Company for sixty one Years; and upon this the Castle is strongly finished, being very Strong and well Wrought, himself with his Lady and Family dwelling in it. There is no Bawn nor Sign of any, nor any other kind of Building, more than slight Houses after the *Irish* manner, which are disperfed all over the Land. The Church lyeth still as at the first, and nothing at all doing unto it. There were nominated unto me six Free-holders, which were in *Scotland*, and these were set down but for small Quantities; and twenty one Lease holders, but not any one of these could shew me any thing in writing for their Estates; neither could the Landlord shew me any Counterpains. It is true I saw the Land planted with *Brittish* Tenants to the Number of eighty Men, and in the Castle Arms for them.

CLOTHWORKER'S-HALL.

CXCII. 3210 acres.

The said Sir Robert hath taken this Proportion of the Company for sixty one Years; and upon this there is a Castle of Lime and Stone, fifty four Feet long, thirty four Feet wide, and twenty eight Feet in height; but this is not as yet covered, neither no Plantation with any *Brittish* Tenants, but only one Free-holder, which is the Parson of the Parish. For all this Land is inhabited with *Irish*

SKINNER'S HALL, alias Dungeven.

CXCIII. 3210 acres.

The Lady Dodington, late Wife to Sir Edward Dodington deceased, is in Possession of this, she having a Grant of it from the Company for sixty one Years. Here is built a strong Castle, being two Stories high and a half, with a large Bawn of Lyme and Stone, well fortified. In this the Lady is now dwelling, with twenty four in her Family. There is also in another place of this Land, called *Crossalt*, a strong Castle of Lyme and Stone built by Sir Edward, being eighty Feet long, and thirty four feet broad, with two Turrets to flank it; also a Bawn of Lyme and Stone, an hundred Feet square, fourteen Feet high, and four Flankers; so that on this Proportion there are two Bawnes, and two Castles, with two Villages, containing twelve Houses a piece. At each Castle also there is a Church adjoining to the Castle, and a good Teacher to instruct the People. There is plenty of Arms in these Castles.

I find planted and estated upon this Land of *Brittish* Tenants.

Freeholders seven, viz.	{ 1 having 200 acres 6 having 120 acres le piece.	In Total 27 Families resident on the Land, and are able to make with their under Tenants 80 Men.
Leffees for Years, eight, viz.	{ 1 having 300 acres. 4 having 160 acres le piece. 3 having 100 acres le piece.	
Cottagers twelve, viz.	{ Each of these have a House and Garden Plott and some of them three acres of Land, and some two acres.	

VINTNER'S HALL

CXCIV. 3210 acres. This is in the Hands of *Baptist Jones* Esq; who hath built a Bawn of Brick and Lyme, an hundred Feet square, with two round Flankers, and a good Rampart, which is more than any of the rest have done. There are also within the Bawn two good Houses, one opposite to the other, the one is seventy Feet long and twenty five Feet wide; the other is nothing inferior unto it. Near unto the Bawn he hath built ten good *English* Houses of Cage-Work, that be very strong and covered with Tiles, the Street very wide, and is to be commanded by the Bawn. All these are inhabited with *English* Families, and himself, with his Wife and Family be resident therein. There are divers other good Houses built upon the Land, which are further off; and these do use Tillage plentifully after the *English* manner. He hath made his full number of Freeholders and Leaseholders; but he being gone into *England*, and his Tenants at the Assizes, I saw them not. There was good store of Arms in his House, and upon the Land seventy six Men as I was informed.

DRAPER'S HALL, alias Moneymore.

CXCV. 3210 acres. This Proportion is not set to any Man, but is held by the Agent Mr. *Ruffel*. Upon this there is a strong Bawn of Stone and Lyme an hundred Feet square, fifteen Feet high, with two Flankers. There is a Castle within the Bawne of the same wideness, being Battlemented, the which hath also two Flankers, and near finished. Right before the Castle there are built twelve Houses, whereof six are of Lime and Stone very good, and six of Timber, inhabited with *English* Families; and this the best Work that I have seen for building; a Water-Mill and a Mault-House also. A quarter of a Mile from the Town there is made a Conduit Head, which bringeth Water to all Places in the Bawn and Town in Pipes: But these Tenants have not any Estates; for the Agent can make none, neither will they, till such time as their Land be improved to the utmost. Within this Castle there is good store of Arms.

SALTER's - HALL.

CXLVI. 3210 acres.

Hugh Sayer is upon this Proportion, and upon this they have built in two several places at *Marifelt*. There is a Bawn of eighty Feet square of Lyme and Stone, with two Flankers, and the Castle is now in building, being sixty Feet long, and twenty Feet wide. This is now three Stories high, and the Roof ready to be set up. The Walls of the Bawn are not as yet above ten feet high. Near unto the Bawne there are seven Houses of slight Cage-Work, whereof five are inhabited with poor Men, the other two stand waste. The other place called *Salter's Town* hath a Bawn of Stone and Lyme seventy feet square, twelve feet high, with two Flankers, and a poor House within it of Cage-Work, in which the Farmer, with his Wife and Family, dwelleth. Here are also nine Houses of Cage Work standing by the Bawn, being inhabited with *Brittish* families, also a Sawing Mill for Timber; but the Glass Houses are gone to decay, and utterly undone; there are not any upon this Land that have any Estates.

A BRIEF of the general State of the Plantation for Persons Planted in the several Counties contained in this Book.

County of CAVAN.

Freeholders	68
Lessees for Lives	20
Lessees for Years	168
Cottagers	130
Families	386
Bodies of Men	711

County of FERMANAGH.

Freeholders	59
Lessees for Lives	10
Lessees for Years	117
Cottagers	75
Families	321
Bodies of Men	645

County

Pynnar's Survey of Ulster.

125

County of DONAGALL.

Freeholders	-	-	-	-	59
Leffees for Lives	-	-	-	-	25
Leffees for Years	-	-	-	-	217
Cottagers	-	-	-	-	46
Families that have no Estates	-	-	-	-	70
Families in all	-	-	-	-	417
Bodies of Men	-	-	-	-	1106

County of TYRONE.

Freeholders	-	-	-	-	84
Leffees for Lives	-	-	-	-	26
Leffees for Years	-	-	-	-	183
Cottagers	-	-	-	-	154
Families	-	-	-	-	447
Bodies of Men	-	-	-	-	2469

County of ARDMAGH.

Freeholders	-	-	-	-	39
Leffees for Lives	-	-	-	-	18
Leffees for Years	-	-	-	-	190
Cottagers	-	-	-	-	43
Families	-	-	-	-	290
Bodies of Men	-	-	-	-	642

County of LONDON-DERRY.

Freeholders	-	-	-	-	25
Leffees for Years	-	-	-	-	78
Cottagers	-	-	-	-	16
Families	-	-	-	-	119
Bodies of Men	-	-	-	-	642

The whole Content of the Six Counties.

Freeholders	-	-	334
Leffees for Lives	-	-	99
Leffees for Years	-	-	1013
Families	-	-	1974
Bodies	-	-	6215 with Arms.

K k

May

May it please your Lordships,

I Have in the Book before written set down all the Particulars I find of the State of the Plantation of his Majesty's escheated Lands in *Ulster* now to stand.

And, *First*, it appears by the Particulars, that in the *Brittish* Families within mentioned, there are 6215 Bodies of Men; but I may presume further to certify partly by observing the Habitation of these Lands, and partly by conferring with some of Knowledge among them, that upon Occasion, there may be found in those Lands at least 8000 Men of *Brittish* Birth and Discent, to do his Majesty Service for defence thereof, though the fourth Part of the Land is not fully inhabited.

Secondly, It appears by the Particulars, that there are now built within the Counties of *Armagh*, *Tyrone*, *Donagall*, *Fermanagh*, *Cavan*, and *London-Derry*, 107 Castles with Bawnes, 19 Castles without Bawnes, 42 Bawnes without Castles or Houses, 1897 Dwelling Houses of Stone and Timber, after the *English* manner in Townreeds, besides very many such Houses in several parts which I saw not; and yet there is great want of Buildings upon these Lands, both for Townreeds and otherwise: And I may say, that the abode and continuance of those Inhabitants upon the Lands is not yet made certain, although I have seen the Deeds made unto them. My Reason is, that many of the *English* Tenants do not yet plough upon the Lands, neither use Husbandrie; because, I conceive they are fearful to stock themselves with Cattle or Servants for those Labours. Neither do the *Irish* use Tillage; for that they are also uncertain of their stay upon the Lands; so that, by this means, the *Irish* ploughing nothing, do use greasing, the *English* very little, and were it not for the *Scottish* Tenants, which do plough in many places of the Country, those Parts may starve; by Reason whereof the *Brittish*, who are forced to take their Lands at great Rates, do lie at the greater Rents, paid unto them by the *Irish* Tenants, who do grease their Land; and if the *Irish* be put away with their Cattle, the *Brittish* must either forsake their Dwellings, or endure great Distress on the suddain. Yet the Cohabitation of the *Irish* is dangerous to them, by robbing them, and otherwise. I observe the greatest number of *Irish* do dwell upon the Lands granted to the City of *London*; which happeneth, as I take it, two ways, *First*, There are five of the Proportions assigned to the several Companies, which are not yet estated to any Man, but are in the Hands of Agents; who finding the *Irish* more profitable than the *Brittish* Tenants, are unwilling to draw on the *Brittish*, perswading the Company, that the Lands are Mountainous and unprofitable, not regarding the future Security of the whole. *Secondly*, The other seven of the Proportions are leased to several Persons for 61 Years, and the Lessees do affirm, that they are not bound to plant *English*, but may plant with what People they please; neither is the City of *London* bound to do it by their Patents from his Majesty, as they say; and by these two Actions, the *Brittish* that now are there, who have many of them built Houses at their own Charges, have no Estates made unto them, which is such Discouragement unto them, as they are minded to depart the Land; and without better Settlement will seek elsewhere, wherein it is very fit, the City have Direction to take a present Course, that they may receive their assurances; and this being the Inconveniency, which in this Survey I have observed, further than what was set down formerly by Sir *Josias Bodley's* last Survey, I have thought good to make the same known to your Lordships, submitting the further Consideration thereof to your Lordships deep Judgment.

NICHOLAS PYNNAR.

Mr. Pynnar's TABLE, or INDEX for the ready finding
any of the Undertakers, and Patentees, named in the
Book.

- A** Bercorn, *Earl of*, 102, *ibid. ibid.*
Adwick, *Mr.* 78, 83, 84.
Aghmotie, Alexander and John, 81.
Ameas, Peter, 80.
Annesley, *Sir Francis*, 111.
Archdale, John, 87, 90.
Ash, *Sir Thomas*, 75, *ibid.* 76, *ibid.*
Ash, John, 76.
Atcheson, Archibald, 82, 116.
Atcheson, Henry, 115.
Atkinson, Roger, 89.
Atkinson, *Lieutenant*, 80, 89.
Aubigny, *Lord*, 73.
Awley, Mc. Alexander, *alias* Stewart, 95.
Baker, *Captain John*, 118.
Barns, *Sir William*, 99.
Bartley, *Sir Maurice*, 98.
Barton, Thomas, 86.
Bealey, William, 75.
Bellford, *Sir James*, 83.
Benfon, Peter, 96.
Bingley, *Sir Ralph*, 98, *ibid.* *Sir Ric.* 101.
Blenerhassett, *Sir Edward*, 88.
Blenerhassett, Francis, 88.
Blenerhassett, Thomas, 87, *ibid.* 88.
Boide, *Sir Thomas*, 102.
Boges, Robert, 85.
Boucher, Henry, 117.
Brombe, *Lady*, 92.
Bromlow, William, 112.
Brooke, *Sir Basill*, 100.
Broughton, *Lady*, 93.
Browne, John, 82.
Browne, *Lieutenant*, 101.
Burley, *Lord*, 83, 106.
Butler, *Sir Steven*, 79, *ibid.* 84, *ib. ib.*
Calvert, Robert, 85.
Cammynge, George, 120.
Castlehaven, *Earl of*, 104, 105, *ib. ib.*
Caulfield, *Sir Toby*, 111.
Chichester, *Lord*, 110.
Chichester, *Sir Thomas*, 100.
Clapham, James, 104.
Clothworker's-Hall, 122.
Coach, *Sir Thomas*, 98.
Cole, *Sir William*, 88, 89.
Cope, *Mr.* 113.
Cope, *Sir Anthony*, 108.
Cope, *Sir William*, 108.
Coleraine Town, 118.
Cornwall, *Sir Thomas*, 96.
Craiford, *Captain*, 99.
Craige, *Sir James*, 81, 115.
Culme, *Captain*, 76, *ibid.* 82.
Culmoore Fort, 118.
Cunningham, *Sir James*, 94.
Cunningham, John, 93.
Cunningham, James, 94, *ibid.*
Cunningham, Alexander, 93.
Cunningham, Cuthbert, 94.
Davis, *Sir John*, 86, 105, 117.
Davis, Thomas, 96.
Davis, Robert, 96.
Derry City 118.
Dillon, John, 114.
Dodington, *Lady*, 122.
Douglas, *Sir James*, 116.
Draper's-Hall, 123.
Dromond, *Sir John*, 104.
Dunbar, Alexander, 93.
Dunbar, John, 91.
Dun-Duffe, *Laird of, alias William*
Stewart, 95, 99, 100, 103, 107.
Dutton, *Captain Thomas*, 92.
Edney, *Captain*, 106.
Ellis, *Lieutenant*, 101.
Elliott, *Sir John*, 76.
Fish, John, 78.
Fishmonger's-Hall, 120.
Fleming, *Captain*, 80.
Flower, Henry, 87.
Flowerdew, Thomas, 85, 87.
Folliot, *Sir Henry*, 89.
Freeman, John, 119.
Fuller, William, 91.
Gale, *Lieutenant*, 101.
Garth, *Lieutenant*, 76.
Gill, James, 90.
Goldsmith's-Hall, 119.
Gore, *Captain Paul*, 89, 100.
Grocer's-Hall, 119.
Grymes, *Sir George*, 82.
Grymes, *Sir Richard*, 82.
Haige, James, 103.
Habberdasher's-Hall, 122.
Hamilton, *Sir Alexander*, 81.
Hamilton, *Sir Claude*, 81, *ibid.* 103.
Hamilton, Jane, 81, *ibid.*
Hamilton, *Sir James*, 73.
Hamilton, *Sir George*, 103, *ibid. ibid.*
Hamilton, John, 74, 115, 116, *ibid.*
Hamilton, Malcolm, 90.
Hamilton, *Sir Robert*, 90.
Hamilton, William, 75, 92.
Hansard, *Sir Richard*, 100.
Hartopp, Valentine, 121.
Harrison, *Mrs.* 86.
Hart, *Captain Henry*, 100.
Hatton, Edward, 85.
Heron, John, 114. Heyborne,

- Heyborne, *Sir Robert*, 108.
 Higgins, James, 120.
 Horne, Reinald, 79.
 Humes, Alexander, 90.
 Humes, George, 90.
 Humes, *Sir John*, 91, *ibid.*
 Hunings, Henry, 87.
 Jones, Baptist, 123.
 Jones, Joseph, 80.
 Ironmonger's-Hall, 120.
 Kennedaie, David, 110.
 Kinkell, *Lady*, 83.
 Kingsmill, Edward, 107.
 Kingsmill, *Sir John*, 97, 99, *ibid.*
 Lambert, *Lord*, 80, *ibid.*
 Lauders, William, 116.
 Leigh, John, 107.
 London-Derry, 118.
 Lowther, *Sir Gerrard*, 86, *ibid.* 106.
 Luffe, *Laird of*, 95.
 Lyndsey, Jeremy, 89.
 Lindsey, Robert, 109.
 Lyndsey, *Mrs.* 109.
 Lyndsey, Bernard, 109.
 Lyons, *Captain*, 80.
 Lynne, William, 101.
 Macculloch, James, 93.
 Mac-Ke, *Sir Patrick*, 92.
 Mc. Lelan, *Sir Robert*, 122, *ibid.*
 Magauran. 82.
 Maguire, Brian, 89.
 Mannering, *Sir George*, 79.
 Mansfield, *Captain*, 97.
 Marbury, *Sir George*, 99.
 Mercer's-Hall, 121.
 Merchant-Tailor's-Hall, 121.
 Moore, *Lord*, 117.
 Moore, Archibald, 76, 80.
 Mountwhaney, *Laird of*, 84.
 Mostion, Pierce, 86.
 Muffe, *or Grocer's-Hall*, 119.
 Murrey, John, 92, 93.
 Newcomen, *Sir Robert*, 104.
 O-Boyle, Tirlagh-ro, 101.
 Obbins, *Mr.* 113.
 O-Neale, Con Mc. Shane, 89.
 O-Neale, Henry Mc. Shane, 117.
 O-Neale, Tirlagh, 112.
 O-Reley, Shane Mc. Philip, 76.
 O-Reley, Mulmory Mc. Philip, 76.
 O-Reley, Mulmory Oge, 77.
 O-Reley, Mulmory Mc. Hugh, 80.
 O-Reley, *Captain*, 77.
 Parsons, William, 82, 108, 111.
 Perkins, *Lieutenant*, 101.
 Phettiplace, *Sir Edmond*, 75.
 Plomstead, Thomas, 85.
 Powell, William, 113.
 Poyns, *Lieutenant* 117.
 Remington, *Sir Robert*, 98.
 Ridgwaie, *Lord*, 105, 106, 110.
 Ridgway, *Captain*, 76, 83.
 Ridgwaie, George, 85, 106.
 Richardson, Alexander, 109.
 Rone, Edward, 119.
 Roe, *Sir Francis*, 111.
 Roulstone, Richard, 114.
 Rowley, Nathaniel, 101.
 Russell, *Lieutenant*, 80.
 Russell, *Captain*, 97.
 Russell, *Mr.* 123.
 Sacheverell, Francis, 114.
 Salter's-Hall, 124.
 Sandford, *Captain*, 101.
 Sayer, Hugh, 124.
 Sanderfon, *Captain*, 109.
 Say, *Lord*, 113.
 Sedborough, John, 84.
 Sibthorp, Edward, 87.
 Skinner's-Hall, 122.
 Smelhome, George, 84.
 Smith, *Captain Anthony*, 117.
 Snow, William, 80.
 St. John, *Sir Oliver*, 112, 117.
 Stanhowe, William, 114.
 Stewart, *Sir John*, 95, 96.
 Stewart, *Sir William, Laird of Dun-*
duffe, 95, 99, 100, 103, 107.
 Stewart, Andrew, 109.
 Stewart, Robert, 109.
 Stewart, William, 92.
 Stewart, Alexander, *alias*, Mc. Awley, 95.
 Sutton, Harrington, 86.
 Swyne, Mac. *Sir Mullmorie*, 101.
 Swine, Mc. Banagh, 101.
 Swine, Mc. Donnell Farne, 101.
 Swyne, Mc. Walter Mc. Laghlin, 101.
 Taaffe, *Sir William*, 75.
 Talbott, Walter, 82.
 Taylor, John, 77.
 Terrie, Arthur, 100.
 Telligh, Mc. Maurice, 77.
 Thuriton, John, 88.
 Tirrill, *Captain Richard*, 77.
 Tirrill, William, 77.
 Tirlagh, Mc. Philip, 81.
 Toodie, James, 92.
 Traile, James, 84.
 Turvin, William, 106.
 Vaughan, *Sir John*, 100.
 Vaus, Patrick, 92.
 Uchiltre, *Lord*, 108.
 Vintner's-Hall, 123.
 Vernon, -----, 121.
 Waldron, Thomas, 77.
 Wisser, *Sir John*, 84.
 Willoughby, *Sir Francis*, 107.
 Wilson, William, 96, 99.
 Wingfield, *Lord*, 111.
 Wirrall, *Sir Hugh*, 78, 85.
 Wray, John, 100.

A
L E T T E R

FROM

Sir THOMAS PHILIPS,

TO

King *CHARLES I.*

Concerning the Plantations of the *Londoners.*

To my Sacred Sovereign King *CHARLES.*

May it please your most Excellent Majesty,

MY continual Zeal to your Majesty's Service solicites me not to be idle at any time in the Work committed to my Charge, and being no Orator, I have made bold (according to my Breeding) to discover my self and the Truth in Writing. Wherefore, in this Book I have collected the whole Proceeding of the *London* Plantation in the *North of Ireland*, with every particular, since the first Undertaking therein, and have made bold to present the same to your Majesty's most gracious View, to the End, their Abuses appearing unreasonable, I may not only clear my self of their unjust Aspersions, reporting my zealous Pains in your Majesty's Service to be a wrongful and causeless Prosecution of mine own; but likewise evidently shew your great Losses sustained in the present Danger of that your Kingdom incurred by their avaritious Miscarriage in this their Undertaking, converting the pious Care of his late Majesty (of blessed Memory) and his Trust reposed in their Promises for the publick Good, to their peculiar and private Commodity.

That wise and gracious King, taking into his Care and princely Consideration the restoring and future Settlement of that defaced Kingdom, lately torn in Pieces with a long and miserable War, to the Effusion of much *English* Blood, and wasting of an unspeakable Mass of Treasure, and taking timely Occasion to perform the Work of that Care by the Advantage given him in the fugacy of the Rebels *Tirone* and *Tyrconnell*, he resolved upon the present Plantation of *Ulster* with *Brittish*; that Country having heretofore been the Nursery of all Rebellion in that Kingdom: And conceiving that the Ability of particular and private Undertakers would not be sufficient to answer and fortify so great a Work, he was pleased to invite the City of *London* to undertake a principal Part thereof.

L 1

Neither

Neither was this Undertaking pressed upon them (as they unjustly alledge) but fairly moved, as a Matter tending to their present Honour, and future Commodity; nor did they hastily assent, but after long and deliberate Council amongst themselves, four Agents were by them employed with me, to discover whether the Profits would answer the Report or no; who returning, gave them Assurance, that all things were better than were propounded, or promised. Whereupon they undertook the Service with great Alacrity and Contentment.

Nevertheless, to the defrauding of that good King's Expectation, and the Hazard of that Kingdom, it is manifest, they have willfully failed in every particular; which his Majesty finding out in the Year 1613. commanded a Survey to be made, upon return whereof, the Committees for the City were convented before him, and sharply rebuked for their Miscarriage; and upon their Allegation, that they had disbursed 25,000 £. which his Majesty (by the Survey) found false, there having not half so much been spent in the Work, his Majesty publicly protested, that though they would be deceived, he would not; and therefore expected a present Amendment, and to encourage them the better he intimated thus much in a long and learned Speech then made unto them. "That when his Enemies should hear, that the famous City of *London* had a Footing therein, they would be terrified from looking into *Ireland* (as his Majesty expressed it) the Back-door to *England* and *Scotland*, where by reason of the many good Harbours unfortified and unguarded an Enemy might make an easy Entrance, and in few Hours over-run a great Part of his Dominions."

Thus they neglected for their private Profit sake the planting of Religion and Civility (the Seeds of Peace and Plenty) which his Majesty especially sought to sow for God's Service, and the Safety of the Country, so as what his Majesty intended should have been a Terror to his Enemies for looking into that Kingdom, is now become a Bait to invite them thither, where the chief Tenants and Inhabitants, being *Irish*, are prepared to entertain them.

This Abuse by not planting with *Brittish* they would have avoided by a false Allegation, that they declared in Writing, they did absolutely refuse to undertake, unless they might be freed from the same; and thereupon (as they said) other Articles were drawn between the Lords, on his Majesty's behalf, and themselves, which never were, nor can be produced, nor was there any Treaty tending thereunto. For it is most unlikely, that his Majesty would give the City of *London* the Country, and part with so great a Revenue for their Profit only, and leave his own careful Ends for the Safety of that Kingdom unperformed; but so shameless are they, as to suggest any untruths to colour or excuse their Misdeeds.

The great and extraordinary Care of his Majesty is to be seen in the Postscript of his Letter written with his own Hand to the Lord Deputy of *Ireland* here in this Book inserted, whereof the Words are these, "My Lord, in this Service I expect that Zeal and Uprightness from you, that you will spare no Flesh, *English* nor *Scotch*: for no private Man's Worth is able to counterballance the perpetual Safety of a Kingdom, which, this Plantation being well effected, will procure." Which Words, as they express his Majesty's Purpose plainly, so do they as plainly disprove their false Allegations. Some are likewise not ashamed to say, that it is unlikely that the *Spaniard*, who is the most powerful and only to be feared Enemy in this particular, will ever be engaged so far Northward. In answer whereof. I crave leave to relate to your Majesty a Speech of *Tirone's*, uttered to me and many others after his return from Rebellion. "That if the War had continued, and his Submission not been accepted, he had contracted with the *Spaniard* to fortify two or three Places in the North, which are not only strong by Nature, but where his Allies and Friends of the *Scottish* Islands should and might with ease relieve and supply them at all times, and from whence they might make their access into *Scotland* and fortify there also."

If this had been done by the *Spaniard*, I refer to all that are judicious, how difficult it had been to have expelled them again; how far differeth the Case of Danger now by our Plantation in the North, when in all the six escheated Counties, there are not

not many above six Thousand *Brittish* Bodies, and most of them unarmed, untrained, and unapt for Service : And the Natives, who dayly watch for the return of their young Lords (as they term them) *Tirone* and *Tyrconnell*, and the rest now in the *Spanish* Army, promising themselves a Re-possession of their Country, are at least four times so many.

The lamentable Case of *Munster*, yet fresh in our Memory, after the *Black Water* overthrow, when as the *English* Plantation, almost as good as this, was in a Moment destroyed by a handful of Rebels, gives Cause to fear the like in *Ulster* ; so ready are the *Irish* to attempt, having either a strong Party amongst themselves, or hopes of a foreign Succour, their present Discontentment being no less than at any time heretofore, if not greater.

This Danger his Sacred Majesty hoped to prevent by bringing this potent City to be partaker in the Hazard, which, as all Men had Reason to believe, both by the greatness of their Purse, and in a Case so much tending to their Honour, would have fully answered his Expectation.

But when it appeared unto me (then Governour of the County, and trusted by his Majesty to observe their Proceedings) that they intended nothing less than the Performance of what his Majesty expected and they promised, I could do no less in mine own Duty, and discharge of my Prince's Trust, than inform their Abuses, which continued for many Years, and for seven Years past I have done nothing but solicited the redress : But how far my painful Endeavours in so long time, waisting my Estate therein, and grown decip'd thereby, hath prevailed, the small Success doth manifest. Albeit his late Majesty, and your Royal self, have by many special Directions ordered as much as was necessary ; but so great is their avernsness to the Service (I will not say supported by the greatness of their Purse) as I yet labour in vain, tho' their Servants and Tenants have bragged, that their Masters will spend an hundred thousand Pounds before I shall have my Will, which they must needs know is the only good of your Majesty's Service in the safety and defence of that Kingdom ; and to grace their own Cause, and disgrace me, they give out themselves here, that they let me run on to try me. This scornful Demeanour, indeed unmannerly, since it relates to your Majesty's Service, appeared fully at the Execution of your Majesty's last Commission, by their singing Songs, and preparing a Play to deride it, which they called *Much ado about Nothing*. These Scorns (howsoever they may pretend) were aimed only at me, yet cannot chuse but reflect on your Majesty's Will and Authority, to which I am and ever will be an humble and diligent Servant, only aiming at your Majesty's Good, and no ways busie (as they term me) beyond your Majesty's Will ; and it appears, that for these spacious goodly Territories, rich Customs and Fishings, for all which they pay to your Majesty but 205 l. 17 s. per Annum granted by his late Majesty, that much was expected from them ; and it likewise manifestly appeareth, that at the time they took it, they intended to abuse him, and the Service ; otherwise they would not have omitted the principal Point thereof, which concerned the Safety of the Country, the fundamental Ground being the avoiding of Natives, and planting wholly with *Brittish* : But they finding the Natives willing to over-give, rather than remove, and that they could not reap half the Profit by the *Brittish* which they do by the *Irish*, whom they use at their Pleasure, never looking into the Reasons which induced the Natives to give more than indeed they could well raise, their assured hope, that time might by Rebellion relieve them of their heavy Landlords, whom in the mean time they were contented to suffer under, though to their utter impoverishing and undoing, rather than not have a Footing to entertain their expected Lords, as is already noted.

So as the Covetousness of the *Londoners*, meeting with the rebellious Hopes of the *Irish*, has bred the Danger, which his prudent Majesty sought to avoid ; nor can the *Londoners* alledge want of *Brittish*, for many came thither at their own Charge, and were by them (for the Reasons expressed) refused.

After they had settled to themselves this so dangerous Profit, they grew weary of me, their Superintendent, because I would not run their irregular Courses, altho' formerly they had been humble Suitors to the Lords of your Majesty's Privy Council of *England* for my continuance ; which their Lordships accordingly specially re-

commended to the Lord Deputy of *Ireland*: But when the Lord Deputy required me to have a special Care of that my Government, and expected, that through my Experience I would so advise, that the Mischief might be prevented, which this untoward Plantation did presage, and that I thought to perform such his Lordship's Directions; then they began to oppose, not only me, but the Deputy, as by many particulars shall be proved, insisting (as it seems) upon the greatness of the City, and by their sinister and headstrong Courses, resisting all necessary things, which I, with those Knights, Captains, and Gentlemen there residing, sought for the Country's Good to establish, notwithstanding the now Lord Deputy's Approbation of such Rules and Orders, as I had conceived for the better Government of that Country, and confirmed by the liking of the Justices of the Peace, and chief Inhabitants there, sought to blemish and detract from their Worth and Sufficiencie, derogating from their Profit which they much prefer before the Common-Wealth.

And whereas they pretend, that the Charge of this Plantation could not have been borne, nor undertaken, but by them; it appareth, that for the freedom of Rents, benefit of Fishings, Customs, and other Profits and Revenues, remitted by his late Majesty for the space of the first seven Years, the *Brittish* would have performed all the Plantation with a marvellous great Advantage and Revenue to your Majesty after that time for ever.

I should be too tedious to your Majesty, if I should here set down half the Shifts and Devices this refractory People have used to advance their Profit, and abuse your Service, only their latter Actions I have made bold to mention.

It may appear by the 23 Articles set down by the Lords Committees, and confirmed by your Royal Father for the Security of the Kingdom, to be presently put in Execution, what should have been forwarded, for defraying of which Charge, the Lords of your Majesty's Privy Council gave Order the 2d of *September* 1625 for the Sequestration of their Rents: But through the disobedience of their Agents and Farmers they could not be received for supply of the Service, but they received it all themselves, save ten Pounds; and, not therewith content, proceeded after by way of Petitions, and false Suggestions, which had no colour of Truth, in such Sort, as the 31st of *July* 1627 they got the said Sequestration quite dissolved.

After, such was your Majesty's Princely Care, as to give Orders the 3d of *May* 1628 for a new Sequestration, to be disposed as formerly; but they secretly and underhand, drew a number of People, some their Tenants, some Youths, and other vagrant Persons, as if they had been all Tenants, to Petition in a scandalous manner against me, making a false hew of much Loss and Inconveniency sustained by their going thither, and planting there; when indeed, such as were their Servants, are by that means, from poor and broken Persons, become Masters of good and plentiful Estates, nevertheless, these counterfeited Clamours procured such Commiseration here, as the Sequestration was again dissolved, which they not a little triumph at, and your Majesty's Service feels in a high measure, whereby the Defects remain as they did, and no Reformation had.

To discourage such as might inform the Truth of their Abuses, it was given out at publick Assizes, that your Majesty had remitted all their Trespasses, and revoked your Commission; so as those, that were before most desirous of Reformation, now stand terrified from delivering their Knowledge, lest the *Londoners* hereafter should prosecute Revenge against them, as they now do against all such as I have employed in your Majesty's Service, imprisoning some, and forcing others to come over hither to seek Relief, whom if your Majesty will not be graciously pleased to protect, they will be undone, and forced to forsake the Country.

The *Londoners* (amongst other Slanders they cast upon me) do report I am an Impediment to the building of the Church at *Derry*, a thing principally appointed by his Majesty, which I have been so far from, as for nineteen Years together, I could not draw them to do any thing therein, till about two Years last past, the Earl of *Totnes* pressing them thereunto, they have now unwillingly began to build it, it being not likely, that they who intended to Merchandise the County only, would
 1622 ever be willing to build Churches; and they appear more sensible of that Charge,
 than

than of all others, affirming that four Years Revenue will not build it, whereas one Year's Revenue of that which comes to the Chamber of *London* will perform it, without taking any thing from the twelve Companies, who receive from their Farmers as good as 2190 *l. per Ann.* and moreover they unjustly charge me, that had it not been for me, as was delivered in your Majesty's Presence, they had disbursed 1600 *l.* more than they have done; which how likely it is your Majesty may conceive, by that which I formerly related, and how I have been dealt with for my Endeavours herein in your absence, when in your Presence I have not escaped blame.

They who were never willing to pay the Workmen whom they employed, whom they kept forty Weeks together without means, in which time, the poor Men were ready to starve, and many of them were forced to run away, who otherwise would have staid and planted there, to the Comfort of the *English*, will not be forward to build Churches, or other Works of Charity, as appears in their performing the Bridge of *Coleraine*, where, for want of a Bridge, People are continually drowned; and now of late, twenty two Persons at one time. And altho' the two thousand Acres enjoyed by them only in lieu of that Work is worth 400 *l. per Annum*, yet in regard of the great Profit arising by the Ferry, they are intent to enjoy both Land and Ferry, and neglect the building of the Bridge so much desired by the whole Country, and of no less Importance to your Majesty's Service both in the ready Passage of all Affairs, and the Preservation of your poor Subjects; which unchristian like neglects I wonder they do not likewise lay upon me as well as the building *Derry Church*, which (as is mentioned) they would never have gone about, but thro' the Earle of *Totnes*, now deceased, his earnest pressing, whose Death, I must needs say, proves no small hindrance to your Majesty's Service; for whilst he lived, he took it highly to Heart, and (as he professed) strengthened me to his uttermost, finding me to bear the same Resolution to your Majesty's Service, that the noble Marshal *D'Aumont* (under whom I served in the Wars of *France*) did to his Master, King *Henry IV.* when his Friends mistaking his excessive Bounty to such as well deserved in the Wars under his Command, and persuading him to a more sparing Course to his Posterity, his Answer was, *I care not, so I serve my Master well, whilst I live*: And he manifested no less at his Death, when there was not so much found, as would defray his funeral Charges.

By this Earl of *Totnes* I was well encouraged, yet by others I was as much discountenanced, and some there be, who have told me to my Face, the Business I undertook was not feasible: But in as great Difficulties (I thank God) I have made through, though with the hazard of my Life, which I will never spare in your Majesty's Service.

After all the Devices the *Londoners* have used hitherto to keep your Majesty from the true Knowledge of their Abuses, I am now credibly informed, that to gain longer time, in hope to weary me out by Death, they have a purpose to procure from your Majesty, a new Commission in their behalf, to examine what is already examined, and done more in their Favour than was requisite, as Sir *John Bingley*, being a Commissioner, can testify, who having looked thoroughly into the whole state of the Business can certify your Majesty of the Truth of my Relations, and had not he in your Majesty's behalf held the rest to the due Proceedings, the return had been worse; yet there is sufficient to discover how grossly you are deceived, and how subtle they now are to your Majesty's Will and Pleasure.

The *Londoners* are not ashamed to give out they have disbursed 140,000 *l.* in the Charge of this Plantation, when as a near Estimate of Disbursements and Receipts is collected, and appears as follows.

The Sum of their Receipts	- - - - -	98665 <i>l.</i>
Their Disbursements	- - - - -	68730 <i>l.</i>
So that it appears their Receipts are more than their Disbursements	29935 <i>l.</i>	
More they levied in the City	- - - - -	60000 <i>l.</i>
All which amounts to the Sum of	- - - - -	89935 <i>l.</i>

Which they have received more than they disbursed.

And your Majesty has been at the Charge of very near 30,000 *l.* for maintaining of three Companies ever since 1611, of which the Plantation should have freed his late Majesty, and your Majesty, as appears by the fourth Article.

But your Majesty's greatest loss consists in the filling of the Country with *Irish*, at whose Mercy the few *English* lie; for they may at their Pleasure surprize their Houses,

cut their Throats, and possess their Arms, and had so done, had I not happily discovered a Combination of the ablest and most dangerous Gentlemen of the North, to have burnt and destroyed their whole Plantation, Towns and Country: And thereupon the 9th of *April 1615* they were apprehended, and I sent them to the Lord Deputy, whom his Lordship after Examination sent to receive their Tryal at *Derry* Assizes, where six of them were executed, being *Tirone's* near Kinsmen. The same Plot was then discovered by Mr. *Trumball*, his Majesty's Agent in *Brussels*, and certified into *England*.

Three Commissioners from your Royal Father, for the redress of their Abuses, have been prosecuted at the great charge of his Majesty, but all have returned without success, and the Service nothing at all advanced by them; and this last Commission, which at my humble suite, it pleased your Majesty to grant me, hath been executed at my own Charge. Wherein for the better and more effectual Execution thereof, I likewise offered to bear the Commissioners Charges, and is now returned, which will sufficiently discover the Defects of the Plantation, and the *Londoner's* defaults, and I am confident that, with your Majesty's gracious Favour, it will bring forth Fruits worthy your Majesty's royal Acceptation, much to the Contentment of my poor self, in being the Author and Solicitor of so great a Service to your Majesty.

But least I should be too tedious, I omit much I could declare of the *Londoner's* abuses in this particular, of which (among many other Points) the Preamble to their Charter will more fully and palpably convince them; and I must needs say that many worthy Citizens have for the Honour of the City and advancement of this Plantation, wished an upright Carriage of this Design; but these Men, having little or no Hand in the managing of the same, could do no more than wish well, for the whole Trust is laid upon Men over much inclined to their Agents; who for piecing up their own particular Profits, care not how they subvert both King and Country's Good.

And I that have freely spent my Time, Strength and Estate, in the Prosecution of this Service, as formerly my Blood in recovering of the Country, have thereby gained the hatred both of the *Londoners* and Natives, which, in regard of my Duty, and the discharge of the Trust reposed in me, I weigh little, as humbly hoping and relying on your Majesty's gracious Protection from them and their Malice.

And yet not to be found ungrateful, I ingenuously confess, that Sir *Richard Weston*, then Chancellor of the Exchequer, and now Lord Treasurer (well knowing my great and long Expences, and also how much my careful and faithful Endeavours conduced to the Prosperity of your Majesty's Service) very nobly, in the time of the last great Visitation, supported and relieved me out of his own Purse.

I have in another place humbly made bold to present to your Majesty certain Plots of Fortifications, which, if it may stand with your Majesty's royal Approbation and Pleasure, I think are fit to be erected for the safety of those Parts without your Majesty's Charge, and so become the Safeguard of your Kingdom and Revenue; for Forts built and held in convenient places not only give Impediment to an Enemy's Progression in an Invasion, but sometimes proves the recovery almost lost, as in my own Knowledge fell out in the Civil Wars of *France*, by fortifying the Castle of *Aungiers*, formerly ruined and abandoned, done by the Advice of Monsieur *De Pisy*, a private follower of the Duke *De Joyeuse*, which after by the strength thereof secured both Town and Province to King *Henry III.* and King *Henry IV.* No less good Hope did the City of *Tours* afford to King *Henry III.* when being chased by the Duke *De Mayne*, he secured himself by the strength thereof, till he was rescued by the King of *Navarr*, otherwise he had been left in the Hands of the League, being abandoned by his own Party. Many more Examples I could produce, but I fear that I have been too tedious.

May your Majesty be therefore graciously pleased to cast your Princely Eye upon the important and material things contained in this Book, which I make no doubt but the worth and safety of so excellent a Kingdom will invite you to. That therein, seeing your own apparent Wrongs, you will please to be no longer deluded by the covetousness and deceit of your *London* Plantations, but consequently resolve to proceed to a Reformation thereof. If plainness incident to my Breeding, or my Zeal to your Majesty's Service in this my rude Preface hath begot any blame worthy Error, I humbly crave Pardon thereof of your gracious Majesty, desiring, as I have spent my time, so to end my Days in your Majesty's Service, wherein many may appear more worthy, but none more Faithful than,

Your Majesty's most Loyal Subject;

THOMAS PHILIPS.

AN
ESSAY
On the DEFECTS in the
HISTORIES
OF
IRELAND,

AND,

REMEDIES proposed for the Amendment and Reformation thereof: In a LETTER to the Right Honourable ROBERT, LORD Baron NEWPORT of NEWPORT, Lord CHANCELLOR of *Ireland*, and President of the *Physico-Historical* Society established in *Dublin*.

----- *Donec quid grandius ætas*
Postera, forsque feret Melior.-----

BURTON's Melancholly.



Printed in the YEAR, M,DCC,XLVII.

ESSAYS

On the Effects in the

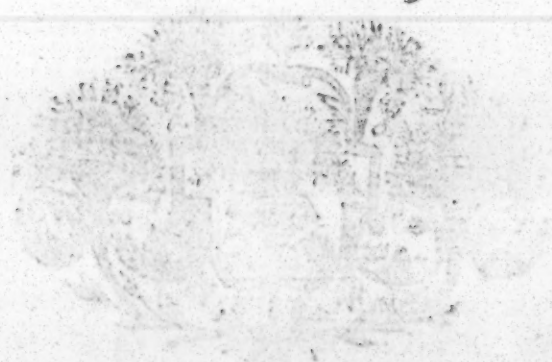
HISTORIES

OF

IRISH LAW

AND

By the Hon. Mr. Justice Keble, of the Admiralty and
High Court of Admiralty: in a LETTER to the Right
Hon. Mr. Justice Keble, Lord Baron Newport of
Newport, and CHANCELLOR of Ireland,
and President of the Royal Society of Antiquaries
in Dublin.



A N

E S S A Y

On the D E F E C T S in the

H I S T O R I E S

O F

I R E L A N D, &c.

My Lord,

TH E great Condescension you shewed in submitting to your Election of being a Member and President of a Society, intended for the advancement of the honour and welfare of this Kingdom, Emboldens me to put the foregoing Collections, and this Essay under your Protection and Patronage; well knowing that your Countenance will Screen them from unreasonable Insults, (the common practise of the less intelligent part of Mankind) and thereby Occasion, that what- ever light Errors may be found in them will be passed over with as light Censures. But this, my LORD, is not the only Motive to the present Address. Your love of a Country, into which Providence has cast your Lott, evidenced by your daily care in collecting (at no small expence) many scattered remains of the History and Antiquities of it, which otherwise would run the hazard of sinking into Oblivion, must endear you to all true Lovers of it, and to one in particular, who dedicates his few mites of Knowledge to the Publick Service.

It is not, my LORD, for your Information that I commit these few hints to the view of the World, your Knowledge in the Circle of antient and modern Learning being too extensive to stand in need of such helps; but it is through you, and by your Countenance, that I hope to excite others to consider a Subject, which hitherto has been little attended to, and which stands in need of much Reformation.

When we read among the Antients, (a) “that *Ireland* is a Nation of Savages, and “scarce habitable for Cold; that (b) the People of it live upon human Flesh, of “which they Devour vast Quantities, and look upon it as honourable and lawfull to eat “up the Bodies of their dead Parents, and to Use an undisguised and promiscuous “Copulation, not only with other Women, but with their Mothers and Sisters.” What Native is there of this Country, who can think otherwise than with Abhorrence of their Progenitors? But when we find most of these Fables gravely handed down to the present Times, with many Additions to the heap; when we see in modern

(a) Strabo, Lib. 2. p. 115, a Edit. Casaub.

(b) Ibid. Lib. 4. p. 201.

Writers, (c) "that the People of *Ireland* are at this Day uncivilized, Rude, and
 "Barbarous, that they delight in Butter tempered with Oat-meal, and sometimes
 "eat Flesh without Bread; but which they eat Raw, having first pressed the Blood
 "out of it, and pour down large Draughts of Usquebaugh for Digestion, refer-
 "ring their little Corn for their Horses.—That their Dress and Habit is no less Bar-
 "barous,—that Cows and Cattle are their chief Wealth—that they count it no In-
 "famy to commit Robberies, and that Violence and Murder is, in their Opinion, no
 "way displeasing to God.—That they are much given to Incest, and nothing is so
 "common among them as Divorces under pretence of Conscience.—That they pray
 "to the Wolves, lest they should Devour them—Are overgrown with Woods,
 "and Subject to voracious Animals.—And (d) that Wolves still abound too much
 "in this Country;" When such an odious Picture is Drawn of us, who, my
 LORD, can refrain from a just Indignation? What Forreigner would be so hardy to
 put his Foot into an Island thus described? The Riches of a Country consist in the
 Numbers of its Inhabitants; which such Characteristicks can by no means
 tend to Increase. For a Stranger would as soon settle at the *Cape* of
Good Hope among the *Hottentots*, before the *European Colonies* got footing there, as
 in a Country branded with such Infamy. But you know, my LORD, that these are
 groundless Aspersions, and the result of Ignorance or Malice. The Nobility and
 Gentry of this Kingdom are as Polite, well-bred, and Humane, as those of other
 Nations; the Merchants and Traders as just and honest in their Dealings; and the
 bulk of the People not inferior to the Populace elsewhere. Doubtless Exceptions
 may be pointed out to these general Allegations; and what Country is free from
 such Exceptions?

Many intelligent Men have thought, that the adjusting the History of *Ireland* to
 a good Frame, the shewing the antient and modern State of it in true and proper
 Colours, together with the several Revolutions in property, Religion, and Govern-
 ment, would tend not only to the honour, but to the real Emolument of the King-
 dom. For when Forreigners are thoroughly informed of the Ornaments and na-
 tural Advantages of this Country, the fertility of the Soil, the healthiness of the
 Air, its navigable Rivers stored with Fish, large and safe Harbours, the neighbour-
 hood of the Sea for the Benefit of exercising Traffick, and all things necessary for the
 support of Life, but above all, the security of property by mild and equitable Laws,
 and a just and equal Distribution thereof, it would tempt many of them to fly from
 the several Arbitrary Governments under which they Groan (where they can call
 nothing properly their own, but what their Prince pleases) to this Land of Liberty,
 between which, and their own country the contraste could not but be wonderfully pleasing.
 This, my LORD, would add real Strength and Riches to a Country not yet fully reco-
 vered from the Destruction and Desolation of Rebellions and civil Wars; and more
 especially, if the Terms for naturalizing foreign Protestants were made more easy
 than our present Constitution admits of. The *English* are indebted to Forreigners
 both for their Woollen and Silken Manufactures; the former in the Persons of the
Walloons, who fled from the cruel Persecutions of the Duke *D'Alva*, and were
 hospitably, as well as politickly, received by the Wisdom of Queen *Elizabeth*, and
 her Ministry; the latter by the Revocation of the Edict of *Nants*: when *Lewis* the
 XIV. set his Dragoons loose on his Protestant Subjects, and drove Multitudes of
 them into *England*, where they met with such a charitable Reception as is scarce to
 be paralleled in History. They both amply rewarded their Benefactors by spreading
 and diffusing those beneficial Branches of Trade through the Nation, which they
 now enjoy even to Envy.

The Physico-Historical Society was erected with a view of removing those gross
 Misrepresentations, which have been handed down from early Ages concerning this
 Country, and are yet continued. They have, in Proportion to their narrow Fund,
 made some advances towards the general end designed in the Institution, by publish-

(c) *Present State of Ireland*, Edi. 1738. (d) *Camb. Brit. Edi.* 1722. p. 1311;

ing Descriptions of two Counties, which have been well received. It cannot indeed be properly said, that the first of these County Descriptions was the result of the Labours of the Society; because it came abroad some short time before the Society had an actual existence. But then, it was compiled and set out by some Gentlemen, who were the first Members of the Society, and with a view to its Institution, which in a few Days after took Effect, and has since been laudably carried on. The large extended County of *Cork*, being near the eighth part of the Kingdom, according to Sir *William Petty's* (e) Opinion, but in truth about the eleventh, is now under Survey by the same Gentleman, who obliged the Publick with the Description of the County of *Waterford*, an immense Task, which yet will probably be finished against next Winter. The antient and present State of the City of *Dublin*, Ecclesiastical and Civil, as also of the County of *Dublin*, are under the care of two Gentlemen, who hope to put the last Hand to it before the end of the ensuing Year; and the same may be said of the natural History of the County of *Dublin*, which is Undertaken by another Member of the Society, whose abilities in natural Knowledge is well known. Two correct Maps of the Counties of *Down* and *Waterford* have been also published, a third of the County of *Dublin* is prepared for engraving, and Expectations of one for the County of *Cork*. When these attempts are fully finished it may then be affirmed, that near the sixth part of the whole Kingdom will be described, and that from a Fund surprizingly small. If their means had been greater, a speedier Progress might have been expected.

As Auxiliary to the views of the Society, and in order to point out the Defects under which the general History of *Ireland* at present Labours, as well as to propose Remedies for the Improvement thereof, one of the meanest of their Members takes the Liberty of presenting this Essay to your Lordship, hoping for a candid Reception, not only from you, my Lord, but from all the Body over whom you preside. His Intentions are sincerely good, and if the Execution were equal to them, he promises himself, that some Advantages would result from thence not only to this private Society, but to Society in general.

SECT. I. The Histories of all Nations, who can boast of any share of Antiquity, are, as to their Originals, obscure, incertain, and fabulous. Should we go up to the *Romans*, this Truth will be manifest, when even their own Writers do not agree in the Original of the City of *Rome*. *Salust* ascribes it to the *Trojans*; yet acknowledges, that he founds his Opinion upon a doubtful Tradition, *Sicut ego accepi, as I have been informed*; while *Virgil* gives the honour to *Evander*, *Tum Rex Evandrus Romanæ conditor arcis*. If therefore the certain Original of so great a People should remain unfixed, it can be no matter of surprise if doubts should arise concerning the beginnings of more obscure Nations. Historians therefore, who talk variously on such Subjects, are not justly to be taxed with Ignorance or Folly; since it is Antiquity, and the Unfaithfulness of oral Tradition, that have created the Error, and left nothing clear for Posterity to depend upon. *Titus Livius* (f) makes some sort of an Apology for all such writings, and imputes them “to the Embellishments of Poetical Fables, and not to the incorrupted Monuments of affairs, from whence History ought to be drawn”, and therefore he adds, “that it was not his Intention either to affirm or disprove such things; for that Indulgence was due to Antiquity, which by mixing divine and humane things together, sought to render the Original of Citys more August and Venerable”. Whatever weight this Apology might have, most Nations have fallen into the humour of obtruding mock Princes on the World, from whence they have drawn their Originals. Thus (g) the *Danes* have their *Danús*, the *Brabanders* their *Brabo*, the *Goths* their *Gothus*, and the *Saxons* their *Saxo*, as the Founders of their several Nations. So

(e) *Polit. Anatom. of Ireland*, p. 115. (f) *Quæ ante conditam, condendamque Urbem, poeticis magis decora fabulis, quam incorruptis rerum gestarum monumentis traduntur, ea nec affirmare, nec refellere, in animo est. Datur hæc venia Antiquitati, ut miscendo humana divinis, primordia urbium augustiora faciat. Livii Prefat. ad Hist. Roman.* (g) *Camb. Brit.* p. ix.

Hunebald, a Monk, and a trifling Writer of the dark Ages forged *Francus*, a *Trojan*, the Son of *Priam*, as the Founder of the *French* Name and Nation; and in Imitation of him, *Geoffry*, Archdeacon of *Monmouth*, in the twelfth Century gratified the *Britains* with their Founder, *Brutus*, whom he makes a *Trojan* by descent, the Son of *Silvins*, Grandchild to *Ascanius*, and great Grandchild to *Aeneas*, a Prince of *Troy*, whose Mother was *Venus*, and consequently himself descended from *Jove*. This Nation also, my LORD, has its *Geoffery*, surnamed *Keating*, who really shoots in a longer Bow than his name sake, the Archdeacon of *Monmouth*. *Ireland* was colonized at various Times, not to Mention the Adventurers who came hither before the Flood. As other Historians had exhausted the vanquished *Trojans* in seeking for Authors of their respective Nations, our *Geoffery* shifts the Scene, and brings his Heroes from the Conquerors, and the midst of *Greece*. I must be understood, my LORD, to mean those Colonies, who first settled kingly Government in this Island, namely, the *Belgians*, and *Danonians*, commonly called *Firbolgs* and *Iuathdedanans*; though indeed he brings the more early Colonies under *Partholan* and *Nemeid* from the same Country, but all of them in a period antecedent to the Destruction of *Troy*. This very remote Antiquity, boasted of by the *Irish* Historians, though justly called in question by others, hath occasioned Mr. *Camden* (b), with a modest doubt, usual with that great Man, to call *Ireland* the *Ogygia* of *Plutarch*, the Word signifying very Antient; for says he, "they begin their Histories from the highest Antiquity; so that other Nations are but modern, and as it were in their Infancy, in comparison of theirs." Others (i) have propagated the same Notion; and Mr. *Roderick O'Flaherty* from thence takes Occasion to intitle his Chronological Treatise of *Ireland*, *Ogygia*.

The last Colony that settled in *Ireland* before the *English* Invasion was that of the *Milefians*, who arrived there (according to the *Irish* Historians) in the Year of the World 2934, one thousand and fifteen Years before our Blessed Saviour appeared in the Flesh. This Colony had their first Settlements in *Scythia*, as Mr. *Keating* (k) alledges, from whence that Author conducts them into *Egypt*, from *Egypt* through various Countries into *Spain*, and from thence after a long series of Time into *Ireland*. Whoever reads the very particular Account he gives of the Travels and Voyages of these Adventurers, cannot judge otherwise, than that he served them for a Pilot. He Marries also *Niul*, the Head of the *Scythian* Wanderers, to *Scota* Daughter to *Pharaoh* King of *Egypt*, to whom he has given the surname of *Cingeris*, from which *Scota Ireland* in after Times took the Name of *Scotia*, and the People of it were denominated *Scots*. But he is not over confident of this, and therefore, to make things sure, he marries *Milefius*, who was the eighteenth or nineteenth in Descent from *Niul*, to another Lady *Scota*, Daughter to *Pharaoh*, King of *Egypt*, whom he Surnames *Nectonabus*, and from her deduces the Names of *Scotia* and *Scots*.

This quick sighted Age, my Lord, hath grown ashamed of such Impostures; and since the *French* have rejected their *Francus*, as a Counterfeit, and that the force of Truth hath at length prevailed against *Brutus*, *Danus*, *Brabo*, and all the rest of those mock Princes, let us, in the name of Goodness, give up our *Scota*, and be content with more probable Reasons why our Country was called *Scotia* and the People of it *Sots*, of which some Account may be seen in the Antiquities of *Ireland* (l).

To be involuntarily bewildered, my Lord, in a strange Country, surrounded with impervious Fogs, and without any friendly Guide to direct ones Steps, is not very unaccountable; but it is unaccountable that any Man in his Senses should venture to explore such hidden Paths, such unpassable Regions of Darknesh. Should we inquire into the Cause of such a Conduct, it is to be feared it would in some Measure center in Vanity and self Love, a Pleasure of having advanced something new, that no body before ever thought of, which must end nevertheless in Confusion and Shame to the Authors; insomuch that one may venture to apply the saying of *Boethius* (l), *Pu-*

(b) Brit. p. 1314.

(i) Slaytor's *Palai Albion*.

(k) Hist. p. 34.

(l) Chap. 1.
debit

debit aucti nominis, as a prophetick Warning to those *Nugivendulos*, those broachers of Froth and Romance.

It would be something excusable, my Lord, to have the very remote Origin of Nations in such a manner treated; because the infinite distance renders the Object imperceptible; but to continue the Folly downwards into Ages of more Light and Learning can bear no Apology; and yet this has been done by Mr. *Keating*, and others, who have written the antient History of *Ireland* down to the *English* Period. It is easier to guess at, than to ascertain the Reasons of such a Conduct; and yet I fancy (besides the Vanity before hinted) one other Cause may be assigned, which I shall submit to your Lordship's clearer Judgment, and it seems to me to be this.

The chief Pillars, upon which the antient History of *Ireland* is founded, are the Sonnets or Ballads of the Bards or Poets, called in *Irish*, *Fileb*, as much as to say, *Philosophers*, the Word being applicable to both Senses; and the Poets were called *Fileb*, or *Philosophers*, on the score of their great Learning, and experience in the Liberal Arts. *Maximus Tyrius* (m), the *Platonick* Philosopher, who flourished in the Reign of *Marcus Aurelius*, has made this Distinction above fifteen hundred Years ago. "These People (says he, talking of the antient Poets) in reality Philosophers, though nominally Poets, have reduced their Practises to such a degree of Skill and Art, as wonderfully to tickle and allure the People. For so (proceeds he a little after) Physicians mingle their wholsom Medicines with some pleasant Vehicle, that the Patient should not be nauseated by the bitterness of the Taste. In the same manner are we to think of these antient Philosophers, who by cloathing their Sentences in the Dress of Fiction, and the magnificent Decorations and Ornaments of Poetry, as it were with a Garment, first found the way of captivating and alluring the Minds of the Antients, and by disguising the irksomeness of methodical Discipline, subdued and civilized their Minds to Learning and Instruction. Nor is there any room to doubt, whether the Philosophers or Poets have with better Success treated on divine Subjects. Rather let us say, that they have united their Forces in a joint League to the same end; inasmuch that we may in truth affirm, that their Endeavours have not been different, but rather the same. For when you mention a Philosopher, you understand a Poet, and when you say a Poet you mean by the Word a Philosopher." Almost to the same Purpose speaks *Natalis Comes* (n), a Mythologist of the sixteenth Century. "The wise Man (says he, that is the Philosopher) was altogether the same as the antient kind of Poets, not like those of our times, who think, that all the Art and Conduct of Poetry consists in the measure of Words, and the adjustment of Feet; nor were they such as blabbed out what ever came uppermost, to flatter Princes for the sake of a Present: But the Compositions of the antient Poets were looked upon as the most sacred Laws; and often when Cities or Communities had Quarrels or Contentions among themselves, they had recourse to the Verses of some Poet, as if it were to the Sentence of some grave Judge."

These, my Lord, are the Sentiments of the *Platonists* and *Mythologists* concerning the antient Poets; and we should find upon a strict Review, that our Historians did not differ from the cited Authorities in their Opinions of these particulars. Wonderful things are told of *Orpheus*, *Linus*, *Stesichorus*, and other famed Names of Antiquity in remote Parts; and no less celebrated is our *Hiarbnell-Faidbe*, i. e. the Prophet (a Poet and Prophet signifying the same thing) who arrived here with the *Nemedian* Colony in the Year of the World 2029; to whom may be added *Amergin*, Brother to *Heber* and *Heremon*, the Heads and Conductors of the *Milesian* Adventurers in the Year of the World 2934, who is represented by the Historians (o) of *Ireland* in a very amiable light, as a Judge, a Prophet, a Poet, a Philosopher, and in short, a Man excellently accomplished in all branches of Science. There are no incontestible Accounts remaining, whether these antient Poets, Foreign or Domestick, left any thing in Writing behind them; and it is probable they did not. But let us attend, my Lord, to what a very knowing and judicious Writer, Sir *William Tem-*

(m) *Dissett*. XXIX.

(n) *Mytholog.* in *Orpheo* lib. VII. Cap. 13.

(o) *Ogyg.* p. 183.

pl (p), has advanced upon this Subject. " Poetry (says he) is generally agreed to have been the first sort of Writing in the World, and, in several Nations, to have preceded the Invention or usage of Letters. This last is certain in *America*, where the first *Spaniards* met with many strains of Poetry, and left several of them translated into their Language, which seemed to have flowed from a true poetick Vein, before any Letters were known in these Regions. The same is probable of the *Scythians*, the *Grecians*, and the *Germans*. *Aristotle* says, the *Agathyrsi* had their Laws all in Verse, and *Tacitus*, that the *Germans* had no Annals nor Records but what were so; and for the *Grecian* Oracles delivered in them, we have no certain Account when they began, but rather reason to believe, it was before the Introduction of Letters from *Phœnicia* among them. *Pliny* tells it as a thing known, that *Pbericides* was the first who writ Prose in the *Greek* Tongue, and that he lived about the time of *Cyrus*; whereas *Homer* and *Hesiod* lived some hundred of Years before that Age; and *Orpheus*, *Linus* and *Museus*, some hundreds before them: And of the *Sybils*, several were before any of those, and in Times as well as Places, whereof we have no clear Records now remaining. What *Solon* and *Pythagoras* writ is said to have been in Verse, who were something older than *Cyrus*, and before them were *Archilochus*, *Simonides*, *Tyrtæus*, *Sappho*, *Stesichorus*, and several other Poets famous in their times. The same thing is reported of *Chaldea*, *Syria*, and *China*. Among the antient *Western Goths* (our Ancestors) the *Runic* Poetry seems to have been as old as their Letters; and their Laws, their Precepts of Wisdom, as well as their Records, their Religious Rites, as well as their Charms and Incantations, to have been all in Verse." The same things may with equal Probability be affirmed of the antient *Irish*; and we are taught by Mr. O-Flaherty (q), that from the time of *Amergin* before mentioned to the Reign of *Conquor Mac-Nessan*, who mounted the Throne of *Ulster* in the Year of the World 3937, comprehending a Period of upwards of a thousand Years, the Poets had the sole Power of delivering Laws to the People, and pronounced their Judgments in Verse, Laws being not yet committed to Writing. These Poetical Decrees were called *Judicia Cœlestia*; Heavenly Decrees; because they were supposed by the Antients to have been written by Inspiration from *Apollo*, or the Sun, esteemed among them the God of Learning in general, but more particularly of Musick and Poetry; the Mythology of which Fable seems to mean no more than this, namely (r), " that a certain noble and vital heat of temper, but especially of the Brain, is the true spring of Poetry. This was that *Cœlestial* Fire, which gave such a pleasing motion and Agitation to the Minds of those Men, that have been so much admired in the World, that raises such infinite Images of things so agreeable and delightful to mankind. By the influence of this *Sun* are produced those golden and inexhausted Mines of Invention, which have furnished the World with Treasures so highly esteemed, and so universally known and used in all the Regions that have yet been discovered. From this arises that Elevation of Genius, which can never be produced by any Art or Study, by Pains or by Industry, which cannot be taught by Precepts or Examples; and therefore is agreed by all to be the pure and free gift of Heaven or of Nature, and to be a Fire kindled out of some hidden Spark of the very first Conception."

These *Judicia Cœlestia*, or divine Decrees, are compared (s) to the *Dicta Sapientum* of the *Grecians*. Poetry is known to be a wonderful Help to Memory, not only by the pleasure of Measures and of Sounds, which make a deep Impression on it, but by the methodical arrangement of Feet, which affords a great facility of tracing one Word after another, by observing what sort of Foot or Quantity must necessarily have preceded or followed the Words we retain and desire to make out. From these helps to Memory, it is no wonder, my Lord, that several pieces of the antient *Irish* Poetry have been preserved to after Ages, which many have employed themselves in collecting from time to time.

(p) Essay on Poetry.

(q) Ogyg. p. 216.

(r) Temple as before.

(s) Ogyg. p. 217.

The strains, the colouring, and metaphorical Parables and flights of Poetical Compositions are known to every Body; and these, my Lord, I presume to think have been the Cause of introducing so much Fable into the antient *Irish* History, I may say, into the antient History of all Nations, which *Livy*, in the Passage before cited, barely hints at. Our antient History is drawn from the poetical Decorations of the Bards, the chief Possessors and Propagators of traditional Knowledge in the early Ages. Injudicious Historians have taken the Raptures and Flights of those Poets for genuine Truths, who intended nothing more thereby than Embellishment and Decoration; whereas, if such Flights were Mythologically considered, it is presumed an obvious moral Sense may be drawn from most of them. I have considered the antient *Irish* History in this Light, and I will give your Lordship two Instances, among a Thousand, to confirm what I advance, which I submit to your greater Penetration.

Siorlamb, i. e. the long Handed, mounted the Throne of *Ireland* in the Year of the World 3492, and is said to have had such long Hands, that standing upright he could touch his Feet, in this particular exceeding *Artaxerxes Longimanus*, contemporary with our King, who in the same Situation could only touch his Knees. Are not these, my Lord, Pictures of the power of Kings extended against offending Subjects to a very great distance? According to the saying of some Poet, whose Name I have forgot.

Nescis quam longas Regibus esse Manus.

So in the Year 95 of *Christ*, *Feradach Fatbuach*, or the Just, being advanced to the Throne by a popular Election, made *Moran* his Prime Minister, and administrator of Justice to the People, and presented him with a wonderful Collar, called after him, *Fadb-Moran*, i. e. the inclosure of *Moran*, which was to serve as a Test of the Integrity of a Judge or Witness, and had this Property, that when a wicked Judge, who intended to pronounce an unjust Sentence, or a Witness, who was about giving a false Testimony, had this Collar put about his Neck, that it would contract it self and stop his Breath; but where the Judge or Witness were resolved to act with Justice, it would dilate it self and hang loose. *Moran* wore this Collar with great Ease to himself, and Satisfaction to the People, during his whole Administration, which ended with his Life. This Fable, my Lord, was undoubtedly taken from some allegorical Expressions used by the *Irish* Poets, which Historians were idle enough to take in a literal Sense. For the moral of the Story means no more, than that King *Feradach* was a severe executor of Justice, and Punished with Death such Judges and Witnesses, who acted insincerely, as *Alfred*, King of the *Saxons* in *England*, long after actually did. This manner of explaining the allegorical Expressions to be met with in the *Irish* Poetry would probably have purged the History of *Ireland* from great numbers of Fables, with which it now abounds.

Besides the Fables founded upon the Allegories of the Poets, there are others to be met with frequently in the Histories of *Ireland*, which seem to be the Fruits of fertile Invention alone, and intended to fill up Chasms, to amuse ignorant or credulous Readers, to delight and tickle the Ear, and relieve the tediousness of dry and insipid Annals. These, my Lord, are the Works of the dark Ages, succeeding that Barbarism and Ignorance introduced among us by the Devastations of the *Danes*, who in a manner put an End to all the Learning, which flourished so highly here in the preceding Centuries. All that a Writer of the History of *Ireland* can at this distant Period do is to separate the sound Corn from the Chaff, and retain only what carries the appearance of Probability and Truth, these only being able to satisfy a reasonable Mind. Such a Conduct, my Lord, intermixed with short and pertinent Reflections, adorned with the decency of a plain narrative Style, and a due adjustment of Chronology, would set the antient History of *Ireland* upon an equal Foot with that of any other Country, and, in my Opinion, would be useful as well as entertaining.

Having mentioned Chronology, your Lordship will indulge me in making a few Remarks upon the Periods observed by the Writers of the *Irish* History.

Chronology, like History, consists only in the ranging of particular Facts, and remarkable Events under certain Periods of Time, and is principally supported by the Evidence of Authority, which it would be often dangerous to reject, though it is unable to demonstrate it self; but when Authority happens to be united to Astronomical Proof then the Evidence is uncontrollable. The Observations of the *Fasti* among the *Romans*, and of *Holydays* since Christianity, serve much to settle a great number of Facts, in which Historians are not fully agreed. There are also arbitrary *Epochs*, which cannot with safety be opposed. The Observation of all these have been of great use in the *Irish* History, of which numerous Instances might be given, if an Essay of this Nature would suffer one to enter minutely into Chronological Discussions. Of all the Treatises of this sort that of Mr. *Roderick O-Flaherty* seems to me to be built upon the most solid Foundations, and most exact Rules of Art; and therefore, whoever undertakes to handle the antient Affairs of *Ireland* would do well to study that Writer exactly in all his Parts, but more especially his preliminary Address to Arch-deacon *Lynch*, and his Preface to the Reader; wherein he weighs the Arguments he advances against other Writers in an even Ballance, and gives satisfactory Reasons for his differing from them. I mention this Writer, my Lord, in Relation to his chronological Labours only; for he cannot be always excused from the vanity of lending too willing an Ear to the Fables propagated from Antiquity.

I once, my Lord, intended to have written an antient History of *Ireland* upon the Plan before laid down, as far as to the Acquisitions of the *English* in it, and had actually proceeded to the Year 919, when I stopped short, my Resolutions being superseded by an Advertisement published to the same End by a Gentleman (t), of whose Abilities that way I have a much better Opinion than of my own: But if I find that he declines the Undertaking, I shall, God willing, resume my Intentions at some proper Season, and prefix such an antient History to a general History of the Kingdom, during the *English* Period.

Thus much, my Lord, I thought proper to say upon the antient History of *Ireland*, which is naturally divided into three Periods, namely, I. the Fabulous, II. the Obscure, III. the Enlightned or more clear. The former comprehends a space from the earliest accounts of time to the arrival of the *Milesians* in the Year of the World 2934, through the several Colonies of *Partholan*, *Nemeid*, the *Firbolgs* or *Belgians*, who first exercised Regal Government in *Ireland*, and the *Danonians*, usually called *Tuath-de-Danans*, who were dispossessed by the *Milesians*. The second Period begins with the *Milesians* in the Year of the World 2934, and extends to the arrival of St. *Patrick* in the Year of *Christ* 432, containing the space of 1447 Years. This is called the Obscure Period, as it was enlightned but with little Learning, and the History of it must consequently be drawn from the traditional Sonnets of the Bards. The third Period may be reckoned from the arrival of St. *Patrick* to the Submissions made by the *Irish* Potentates to King *Henry II.* in 1172, containing the space of 740 Years. That Religious Missionary introduced the Knowledge of the *Roman* Literature among the People, taught them (u) the *Latin* Alphabet, and enabled his new Converts to make a considerable progress in Learning: insomuch that the Ages following him to the Confusions and Devastations introduced by the barbarous *Danes* in the ninth Century, were considered as the Ages of Light and Learning, and many flocked to *Ireland*, as to the great Mart of Education both from among the *Saxons* and *Gauls* for the sake of Study, as the venerable *Bede* (w), a Writer of that Period, informs us. “Nor is there any Reason, my Lord, to wonder, that *Ireland* should “in those Ages abound with Persons of Piety and Abilities, when Learning was “little heeded in any other Part of Christendom; since the Wisdom of Providence “sows the Seeds of Religion and Learning, now in one Nation, and then in another, as in so many Beds, to the End that by every Transplantation a new growth “may shoot up and flourish, to his Glory, and the good of Mankind.” But it is time to spin off this Thread which is already drawn to too immoderate a length.

(t) Mr. *Brook*.
vol. 2. p. 1318.

(u) *Antiq.* Chap. 3.

(w) *Hist. Eccl. lib.* 3. c. 7, 27,

(x) *Cand.*

Sect. II. We are come now, my Lord, to tread upon surer Ground, when to Historical Accounts may be united the indisputable Evidence of Records. Perhaps no Nation in the World can boast of so noble a Collection of publick acts and Monuments as that begun for *England* by Mr. Rymer, Historiographer Royal, and continued down by others to the present times, printed in twenty Volumes in large Folio, under the Title of *Fœdera, Conventiones, Literæ, &c.* This Work was first set on Foot in the Year 1693 by the Command of Queen *Mary*, while his Majesty, King *William*, (of glorious Memory) was abroad in *Flanders* reducing the exorbitant Power of the common Enemy of Mankind. By Privy Seal dated the 26th of *August* that Year her Majesty ordered him free access to search and transcribe such Records as were for the Purpose in the Tower of *London*, the Rolls, the Augmentation Office, the Exchequer, the Journals of both Houses of Parliament, and all other Places where Records were kept, as also to the Library at St. *James's*, and the Paper-Office. The next Year King *William* enlarged this Favour by ordering the Lord Keeper of the Great Seal to direct a Writ to the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, and to the Chamberlans of the Exchequer, commanding them to deliver to Mr. *Rymer* all such Records relating to his Subject as he should desire. The Compass of this Undertaking was so extensive, that though Mr. *Rymer* had taken in Mr. *Sanderson* as an Assistant, yet it proceeded by slow steps and the first Volume did not appear till the Year 1704, which was followed by a second in 1705, and by a third and fourth in 1706. These four first Volumes gave such a general Satisfaction to the Publick, that in the Year 1707, her Majesty Q. *Anne* by Privy Seal repeated the Commands of King *William* and Queen *Mary*, and during her Reign fifteen Volumes came abroad, the other five being since added. This was an Undertaking worthy the generosity of a great Queen, and an able Ministry, who in the midst of an expensive War did not think much of the Charge in promoting an attempt which brought so great an Honour to their Country. This valuable Collection hath given rise to one of the best general Histories that ever was wrote of any Country, especially as far down as the Reign of King *James I.* The Name of Mr. *Rapin Thoyras* is too well known to need being mentioned upon this Occasion. By this Collection he was enabled to ascertain Dates in an infinite number of Places, to discover the Mistakes of other Writers, rectify the Contradictions among them, and fill up many considerable Chasms, which before were blanks in History; and all these established on authentic Acts, that are too stubborn to admit of a Dispute. Some industrious and honest Historian might one time or other arise, who would do the like Honour for *Ireland* under equal advantages of Collections; But in that Point lies the Difficulty. To set about making such a body of Collections is a Task only fit for a Drudge, which a Man of Fortune will not, and a Man of small Fortune cannot undertake; so that we must remain as we are, unless some Method could be planned out for removing the Difficulty, which would be a Design worthy of a great Mind, and becoming a Man in power.

Were we, my Lord, to take a View of the wretched Condition, in which the History of *Ireland* stands, it would not be a matter of astonishment, that we should be considered as a People, in a manner, unknown to the World, except what little Knowledge of us is communicated by Merchants, Seafaring Men, and a few Travellers; while all other Nations of *Europe* have their Histories to inform their own People, as well as Foreigners, what they were and what they are. Mr. *Languet du Fresnoy* (y) hath furnished the World with a large Catalogue of Historians of every Nation in *Europe*, nay in *Asia*, *Africa*, and *America*. Among these how few does he mention for *Ireland*, even as to particular Periods? But in relation to general Historians he takes notice only of two, namely Mr. *Flaberty's Ogygia* for the times preceding the Conquest (of which before in the last Section) and Sir *Richard Cox* for those since that Period. It is to be feared he is not far from the Mark.

----- *Pudet hæc opprobria nobis
Et dici potuisse, et non potuisse refelli.*

How far Sir Richard Cox deserves the Character of a general Historian must be submitted to those who have taken the Pains of perusing him: Though Mr. Freynoy, or his Translator (who hath interpolated the Work with various undistinguished additions of his own) tells us drily, that the Book is esteemed; yet judicious Writers have looked on Sir Richard only in the light of an Annalist, who at a particular critical Time pushed the Work (2) a little too forward, and in too loose a Dress into the World. Indeed it must be confessed we have not in him what may be called a General History of Ireland, nor what can give perfect Satisfaction to a Reader. There are vast Chasms in several of the Reigns he has undertaken, which might have been well filled up from the Offices of Record in this Kingdom: But he had not the Opportunity of consulting them, as he compiled his History in another Nation, at a time when this was in a Combustion. Nevertheless he has furnished the World with some good Materials out of the *Lambeth Library*.

We have two other Pieces, called Histories of Ireland, namely, *Edmond Campion*, who gives a very slight Account both of the antient History thereof, and of the *English* Period as far as the end of Sir Henry Sidney's Government in 1571, and *Meredith Hanmer*, who likewise couples the antient and more modern Periods, which last he carries down no lower than the Year 1284; but they are further continued by a very poor Chronicle of *Henry Marlborough* to the Year 1421. These two Pieces, together with *Spencer's View of Ireland*, in which are many excellent Materials, were published in a small Folio in the Year 1633 by Sir James Ware, and put under the Patronage of the Lord Deputy *Wentworth*, with the same Intention that I now offer these Collections to your Lordship's Protection, in hopes to excite others to make the Publick acquainted with those scattered remains of the History of this Country, which will help to fill up several Chasms in it. We are told by the same worthy Knight (a) "that Sir James Ley, Lord Chief Justice of Ireland (afterwards Lord Treasurer of England, and Earl of *Marleburgh*) had caused to be transcribed and fitted for the Press the Annals of Fryar *Chynne*, those of the Priory of St. *John* the Evangelist of *Kilkenny*, as well as the Annals of *Multifernan*, *Rosse*, and *Clonmell*, &c. but that his other weighty Occasions diverted his Purpose." He adds, "that the Copies were at that time preserved, and that he hoped ere long, that they, with other Annals and Fragments of the same Nature, would be divulged;" a hint perhaps, that he himself intended to undertake the Task, which probably was prevented by the multiplicity of the Business of his Office of Auditor General, and the Rebellion, which broke out a few Years after. The Annals printed at the end of *Camden* were preserved and communicated by the Lord *Howard of Naworth*. We may venture, my Lord, to take the judicious Publisher's Word for it, "that there is nothing extant more perfect in the kind, than those Annals, since *Giraldus Cambrensis*; and that the Contents of them give great light into the *Irish* History;" and he invites the Reader to communicate to him any thing he had more perfect. Thus, my Lord, we see Gentlemen of great Rank and Reputation in *England* preserving our Monuments, and forwarding them into light, while we our selves, whom it more immediately concerns, are supine and careless in that particular. The last mentioned Annals, published by *Camden*, are ascribed (b) to *Philip Flatisbury*, who flourished in the Year 1517; but they were originally written (c) by *Christopher Pembride*, and only transcribed by *Flatisbury*, at the request of the Earl of *Kildare*. A Copy of these Annals are in Manuscript in the Library of the College of *Dublin* (d), in many particulars differing from the Copy used by *Camden*, which I thought proper to hint to the Industrious Historian..

The fullest Annals we have of Ireland, (though incomplete enough) next to those before mentioned, may be found in the *English* Edition of Sir James Ware's Works published in the Year 1705; and though they are generally ascribed to the last mentioned Knight, yet it is manifest from the Texture thereof, that the part of them only from the *English* Invasion to the end of the Year 1201 bears his stamp; instead of

(2) *Nicholson's Irish Hist.* lib. p. 52.

Hib. Cap. 7.

(a) Pref. to *Campion*.

(c) *Writers of Ireland*, p. 83, 92.

(d) E. 3. 32.

(b) *Staniburst's Descript.*

giving Satisfaction, they only shew the Design of the Author to collect Adversaria towards an History of *Ireland*, which probably he had meditated, but which his Publick Employments would not afford him Leisure to execute. From the Year 1201, to the Death of *Henry V.* in 1421, they are meer Transcripts from the printed Chronicles of *Haumer* and *Marleburg* before Mentioned. The Remainder to the Death of *Richard III.* are collected from the various M. S. Annals of *Ireland*.

But the Annals of the highest Estimation we have relating to *Ireland* are those of *Henry VII.* *Henry VIII.* *Edward VI.* and *Queen Mary*, written in Latin by Sir *James Ware*. The Annals of *Henry VII.* were first published in the Year 1658, and annexed to his *Antiquities*: Those of *Henry VIII.* came abroad in a small thin Edition in Octavo in the Year 1661. He afterwards in 1664 revised these two Pieces, and published them, together with the Annals of *Edward VI.* and *Queen Mary* in a thin Folio Volume. It is manifest he intended to have continued his Labours to the end of the Reign of *Queen Elizabeth*, and had collected Materials to serve for that Period; but he was prevented by Death the Year following. They were afterwards revised and methodized by his Son *Robert Ware* Esq: and may be seen in the *English* Edition before mentioned. How they are deficient in the politure and exactness of Sir *James's* Pen may be easily perceived. The defects in the Reign of *Queen Elizabeth* are in some Measure supplied by the Life of Sir *John Perrot*, Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, and by the *Pacata Hibernia* ascribed to Sir *George Carew*, Lord President of *Munster*; but these are only for short Periods. I shall only barely mention the Historical Collections made by *Raphael Hollingshed*, and published in his second Volume, this Essay being not intended as an Historical Library, which has been already excellently well written by Doctor *Nicholson*, late Bishop of *Derry*, to whom this Country is infinitely obliged for his pains in delineating the out-lines which an Historian of *Ireland* ought diligently to attend unto. I trust, my LORD, that the Pieces here now first published will be of some use to the Historians of this Country in several Periods, but especially those relating to the Settlement of the six escheated Counties in the Reign of King *James I.* which is the Foundation of our present Happiness. If the Patentees and Undertakers of those Lands had strictly adhered to the Projects and Conditions laid down by that Monarch (which in these Collections may be seen) it would have been impracticable for the *Irish* to have fomented and carried on the Rebellion of 1641 with such dire immunity, as is described by our Historians; and it is pretty plain, that to root out those Plantations (which they knew must end in the Establishment of an *English* Interest through the Kingdom, and consequently in the Diminution of their fond hopes of being restored to their antient Power) was none of the meanest Causes of their infamous attempts.

I have annexed, my LORD, to *Pynnar's* Survey a Letter written by Sir *Thomas Philips* of *Limyverydy* to King *Charles I.* without Date, from whence appears the miserable manner in which the *Londoners* performed their Undertaking, in planting the County of *Londonderry*. This Letter is in the front of a Folio Volume written in Manuscript by the said Sir *Thomas*, upon the whole progress of that Plantation; wherein he sets forth the Frauds and avaritious Dealings of the Undertakers, and in a manner foretells the Ruin of the *North* by some after Rebellion, as actually came to pass in 1641. This Volume, (which may serve as a just Commentary on the aforesaid Survey, as to the County of *Londonderry*;) was communicated to me by the Reverend Doctor *John Wynne*, a Person always ready to forward any Undertaking relating to the welfare of his Country. The whole Book is worthy of the perusal of an *Irish* Historian.

I have, my LORD, of my own property several other Papers of Plantations made from time to time in this Kingdom, namely, those of *Queen Mary* in the King's and Queen's Counties, of *Queen Elizabeth* through the whole Province of *Munster*, and of King *James I.* in the County of *Wicklow*, which I have Fondness enough to think would be of some use; as would also the invaluable Collections in your Lordships Possession of the several proceedings previous to and at the time of the Restoration. I have also many other Collections made at considerable expences relating to the affairs of this Kingdom. These, I mean such as are my own property, I

would Select and Publish in a second Part of the *Hibernica*, if I find that the present Collection meets with a favourable Reception. I fancy that your Lordship, from the love you bear to this Country, would not think much of depreciating the value of your Manuscript, by suffering it to go abroad. But of this your Lordship is the best Judge, and must be the Director. A Copy of the same Collections with your Lordship's is in the Hands of the Right Reverend the present Lord Bishop of *Clogher*, who Professes he is not fond of considering as a private Treasure what may serve to fill up the *Penus Historicus* tending to the Embellishment of any single Period of *Irish* Affairs. But I would not without your mutual Consents do any thing to detract from the value of either of your Properties.

What I have hitherto hinted, my LORD, relates chiefly to the helps to be had in Print; and even there I have been Defective, especially in the times preceding the Rebellion of 1641, and during the Progress of it, which latter Period is rendered amazingly Intricate by the writings of Historians of different Parties and Interests, some making it a most hideous Rebellion, and others palliating it into a necessary civil Resistance. I shall not in this Place take upon me to decide the Question; but shall only point out such Writers who have handled the Subject. Previous to the Rebellion are the two published Volumes of Letters to and from the Lord *Wentworth*, afterwards Earl of *Strafford*, chief Governour of *Ireland*. Also some part of Mr. *Carte's* Life of the Duke of *Ormond* will be a help to those times, as the whole will be to the Course of the Rebellion, and afterwards through the intire Reign of King *Charles II.* This Writer, it must be confessed, has met with the hard Fate of pleasing neither Party; while the Papists think he has bore too severe upon them, and the Protestants are of Opinion he has favoured the Popish Cause too much. Perhaps both Censures may be true considered in the different parts of his Work. I would venture indeed to advise the Reader to turn his Sheets over with some degree of Caution, and not implicitly to believe without due Examination. The great Collection of Letters written to and by the Marquis of *Clanrickard*, an active Minister in those times, which are in your Lordships Hands yet unpublished, may possibly contribute to unravell the difficulties of this Period; and as he was in his Religious Profession a Roman Catholick, the Party on that Side the Question cannot well refuse his Evidence: But of this I can say nothing with certainty, having never had the Pleasure of perusing that Collection. I shall only barely Mention the Names of the Writers who have treated on the Affairs of those dismal Times. On the Popish Side were *Philip O'Sullivan*, *Peter Walsh*, Mr. *Beling*, Friar *Paul King*, the Earl of *Castlehaven*, the Earl of *Clanrickard*, *John Ponce*; *Nicholas French*, *Redmond Caron*, and others, and those, it must be confessed, are very far from agreeing among themselves. On the Protestant Party are Sir *John Temple*, the Earl of *Clarendon*, Doctor *Edmund Borlase*, the Earl of *Anglesey's* Observations on *Castlehaven's* Memoirs, and others. What Pieces those several Historians writ may be seen in the Writers of *Ireland* lately published.

But above all things I would recommend to our Historians to consult the Libraries of the College, and of Archbishop *Marsh* at St. *Sepulchres*, *Dublin*, in both which may be seen Manuscripts of good Value relating to several Periods; and by no means let him omit to look carefully into thirty two Volumes in Folio, and an Index Volume to the whole, in the first of these Repositories, in which he will find the Original Depositions taken upon Oath, as well by virtue of Commissions, as by the Privy Council, and by the ordinary Magistracy, of the several Massacres, Plunderings, and Violences, committed by the *Irish* on the Protestants during the Rebellion, which will help to clear up the impudent Assertions of the Popish Writers upon that Event, and particularly of the Prefacer to the Lord *Clanrickard's* Memoirs. For the Preservation of these Collections the World is indebted to Doctor *Sterne*, late Lord Bishop of *Clogher*, who deposited them in the College for perpetual safety. I was once in hopes of seeing the most flagrant instances of those inhuman Barbarities selected and made Publick by the venerable Body to whom they belong; what hath hindered the same from being done, I cannot say, but thus far, my LORD, I may

may venture to affirm, that it is full time such Depositions were published, since the *Irish* Papists have in many tracts sent abroad in Foreign Countries maintained, that the *English* were the Aggressors in that War, and one R. S. in a Collection of Murders upon the Occasion p. 1. affirms, that the Murder of three thousand *Irish* in the Island of *Magee* was the first Massacre committed in *Ireland* on either Side. But the falsity of this pretence is notorious to Mankind; for the Slaughter at that place did not happen till the end of *November* 1641 in revenge for many Murders committed by the *Irish* on the *Scots* in the North, whom they spared for the first ten Days, while in the mean time they murdered the *English* from the beginning of the Rebellion, which broke out on the 23d of *October* before, many innocent Souls having fallen by their bloody Hands on that Day, and every Day after for a long time. It is therefore necessary, my Lord, for an Historian to be well acquainted with these Depositions, in which he will find many Historical Facts not taken notice of by any Writer, and the rather, for that the Existence of such Depositions is called in Question by the Writer of a Scurrilous Pamphlet called the *Impartial Examiner*, published during the late Rebellion in *Scotland*, with what view is visible enough. Neither ought the Journals of the two Houses of Parliament be passed over unregarded, nor a private Library in the College founded and endowed by Sir *Jerom Alexander* be omitted to be visited, in which the Historian will find several Collections in Manuscript worthy of his Notice.

After the Restoration few Guides occur during the Reign of King *Charles II.* except some small Pamphlets and Pieces concerning the Act of Settlement, and other events of that Reign, too Numerous, and of too little Importance to be named, and except Mr. *Carte* before taken notice of. The subsequent Reign, as it was an open Invasion on the Liberties, Religion, and properties of the Protestants of *Ireland*, has been amply and truly set forth by Archbishop *King*, and the Military Parts thereof by Doctor *George Story*. Several have written the Life of our glorious Deliverer, King *William*; but all of them have touched very sparingly on the Affairs of *Ireland* during his Reign, except a late Life of that Monarch published last Year; and even that too hath been maimed and castrated in numerous Particulars from the Copy furnished by the Writer of it, in order to bring it within a certain Compass necessary for the Bookseller's view, who published it at his own Charges. I speak this with confidence, my LORD, because I was the Author of it, which Circumstance I in vain endeavoured to conceal, the Bookseller having blabbed it to his Acquaintance, who communicated it to others; and so I became as well known for the Author, as if I had put my Name to it, which he also took care to do, without consulting me, in an Edition published of it in *London*. Being thus abused, and my Piece defamed by castrations and otherwise, I am laid under a Necessity, for my own Vindication, of publishing *A new Life of King WILLIAM*, to which I am also importuned by great Numbers of Gentlemen of Rank and Distinction. This Life, my Lord, written upon a different modell from the former, shall be much fuller of *Irish* Affairs than the castrated Edition, even though it had been published intire; and I intend to add to it not only Notes of Reference, and Plans of the several Sieges and Battles that happened during the active Period of the Wars in this Kingdom, but also an Appendix of Original Papers in proof of several material Passages advanced in it, many of which have never yet been published; and this I intend to set out in Folio or Quarto, as Occasion shall require, in a Letter, and upon a Paper, worthy of such a Subject, or at least upon the best printing Paper that can be purchased, none of the beautiful *Genoa* being now to be had in the Kingdom; and this, my LORD, I hope will help to fill up a very busy as well as useful Period. Though the World has just Reason to be tired of subscribing to Books from the many failures that have happened by the Frauds of designing Proposers, who have taken Gentlemen's Money, and never proceeded further, or have, after Publication, sold their Books at a Price under their Proposals; yet I trust, my LORD, this vile Practice can never be objected to me, and I challenge Mankind to point out where I failed

in any Proposal, or any one Instance wherein I did not sell at an advanced Price to non-Subscribers, except to one single Person, which under some delicate Circumstances he extorted from me. I intend therefore to publish this mentioned Life by Subscription, and shall soon issue Proposals for that end: For in truth, my LORD, a Gentleman cannot venture to send abroad any thing, how valuable soever, upon other Terms, without risking a share of his Fortune. The Booksellers are the professed Enemies of all Gentlemen, who deal in this Way, and think them Interlopers in the profits of their Trade, unless they are content to take the Fame, and give all the Advantages to them. By a significant shrug, and a grin and a Sneer peculiar to them, they condemn all Works that do not pass into the World under their Hands: From them the Poison diffuseth into Coffee-Houses, and other Places of Publick resort, and an Author, who means well, is torn to Pieces behind his Back, even without having his Book read. I know them well both Inside and Outside, *intus et in Cute*; but I am astonished that Gentlemen should propagate the Opinions of such wholesale Criticks, who have just Learning enough to read what is written on the Labels of their Books. I make my protest therefore against all such Censurers; though at the same time I must, in justice to his Character, except out of this Charge Mr. *Faulkner*, who is more open in his Dealing, and, perhaps, a very few others, whom I know little of, further than by Reputation.

This, my LORD, is no mean Discouragement to a Person who would attempt to set the History of his Country in a due Frame; but it is not the only one. There are to be found Gentlemen of Figure in the World, who, out of a vain Ambition of being thought Men of Importance in the Commonwealth of Letters, how little qualified soever, will depreciate every thing that comes abroad, even without understanding the Subject, or perhaps reading the Book. If they are challenged to point out the Defects or Errors, they will either involve themselves in general Allegations, from which no certain Conclusion can be drawn, or pitch upon some frivolous Topic, which is of no Consequence whether right or wrong. An Instance of this, my LORD, hath happened within the current Year, which can be compared to nothing better than to the Practice of an *Irish* Judge in the unreformed times, who used to pass Sentence without attending to, and sometimes without hearing the Evidence. But I shall leave those Calumniators to the Conviction of their own Minds, and desire them only to read over the ninth Article of the Decalogue, and to consider, whether their Practice comes within the Prohibition thereof. If the Cap fits any body, he is welcome to wear it. I shall now resume something more material than the Consideration of such Triflers.

I have reserved, my LORD, for the last point the main Matters that must help the defects in the *Irish* History to full purpose; and yet in these we shall find some few Chasms that are now only to be lamented. It is obvious to Mankind, that the Records of Nations must be the main Basis and Foundation upon which the History of those Nations ought to be Built; yet few have considered the Importance of the Records of this Kingdom to the same end. I speak it, my LORD, from experience, that infinite are the Historical helps to be met with in the Rolls Office, that of the Auditor Generall, *Birmingham* Tower, and other Repositories of Records in this City. The *Irish* before the *English* Conquest had no regular System of Laws or Government, nor the benefit of Offices of Record for the Custody of the Material Transactions of State; and that possibly may be one good Reason why the History of those unsettled Times are so dark and wretched. Have we greatly mended the matter by all the benefits that they wanted? I think not; unless we may except the Collections concerning *Irish* Affairs from the Tower of *London* intermixed in the several Volumes of *Rymer*, *Pryn*, and a few others. To attempt an History of *Ireland* to any advantage a Writer must be at the Pains of consulting the Records of it; otherwise he must risque his Reputation by building on the Performances of others, and cannot properly be called an Historian, but a Copyist or Transcriber, with some advantage, perhaps, of Language and Method. What the Labours of Mr. *Rymer* have produced in an Historical way hath been hinted before; and from the like fund of Materials some Historian hereafter may arise to do credit to *Ireland*.

I have long since begun to make Collections out of the Records of this Kingdom to serve the purposes of History; but, alas, my LORD, it is a task too severe for any

any single Hand, though the most Industrious, and more especially for one far advanced in Life. Such a Person should have the help of some experienced Clerks to assist his Labours, and Transcribe under his Direction, which would bring the Matter to a point in a very few Years. Such Encouragement was thought worth the while in the neighbouring Kingdom; whither it would be so in this must be submitted to the Consideration of those in Power. My Plan, my Lord, was, first, to Transcribe and Methodize in a Chronological Series all Records relating to *Ireland*, which are to be found in the twenty Volumes of Mr. *Rymer*, in the several laborious Collections of Mr. *Pryn*, (Books which are hardly to be purchased with Money) in Doctor *Wilkins*, *Spelman*, *Reib*, the Decretal Epistles of Pope *Innocent* the third, and some others. These, my Lord, I have compleatly ransacked and digested, and have added to them many hundreds of Historical Records from the Rolls Office, and *Birmingham* Tower. I intend to proceed in the like Labours as far as my other necessary Avocations will permit; but as I cannot hope singly to finish my projected Design during the remains of a far spent Life, I promise your Lordship I will leave my Collections in such Hands as they may be of use to the Publick, and help to shorten the Journey of some future Historian. This is all the way I have to testify my love to a Country, which hath given me Birth.

It is to be lamented, my Lord, that we have not a perfect Chain of Records existing through all the several Periods of the *English* Government, occasioned partly by the decays of time, partly by the negligence of Officers, and the bad Condition of Repositories in antient Days, and partly by the Casualties from Fire. Of Accidents of this last kind there is to be seen an antient Memorandum in *Latin* enrolled in the Chancery Office *Anno* 2. *Edw.* II. to this effect. "Memorandum, that all the Rolls of the Chancery of *Ireland*, were in the time of Master *Thomas Cantock*, Chancellor of *Ireland*, to the 28th Year of King *Edward*, Son to King *Henry* the III. destroyed by an accidental Fire in the Abby of the Blessed Virgin *Mary* near *Dublin*, at the time when that Abbey was burnt down; except two Rolls of the same Year, which were delivered to Master *Walter de Thornbury* by the King's Writ." The two Rolls here mentioned to be preserved are, I think, yet remaining, and endorsed, *Antiquissima literæ Patentes*, containing many useful matters. This Loss, my Lord, is a Maim to the History of *Ireland* during the early Times of the *English* Government, namely, from the Year 1172, to the Year 1300 comprehending the space of 128 Years. Yet this Loss is in some measure supplied (I will not say perfectly) partly by *Maurice Regan*, whose Fragment is here published, partly by *Giraldus Cambrensis*, and the Abbot *Benedict*, three Writers contemporary with the Actions they relate, and by some Manuscript Annals in being; but more amply by the Collections made out of the Tower of *London* by *Pryn* and *Rymer*, and by *Baluzius*'s Edition of the decretal Epistles of Pope *Innocent* the III. To which may be added, some Pieces in the Manuscripts intitled, *Crede mihi*, *Alan's Registry*, and the black Book of *Christ-Church*.

Another Chasm in the Chancery Office is in the times of King *Henry VIII.* during the first twenty Years of whose Reign there is but one Roll of the sixth remaining, and that of no great consequence. How this should happen is to me inconceivable. But his Reign is pretty accurately written by Sir *James Ware*, and some Pieces relating to it may be found in *Rymer*. For this, and all other Periods of the *English* History of *Ireland*, the accurate Historian must by all means consult the *Lambeth* Library, where he will find infinite matter in Indentures of Peace between the Chief Governors of *Ireland*, and many of the *Irish* Potentates in divers Ages, as also in Letters, Petitions, Orders, Instructions, Journals, Acts of Council, Submissions, Inquisitions, and infinite numbers of other Particulars down to the Reign of King *James* the First, the Catalogue of which alone would take up a Volume. Neither must he omit to visit the *Bodleian* and *Cotton* Libraries, in both which he will find plentiful Materials. That of the Duke of *Chandois* is dispersed (God knows) into how many Hands; but we rejoice that your Lordship hath some part of the Treasures formerly contained in it.

Essay on the Improvement of the History of Ireland.

The burning down of the Council Office in the present Century hath also been a Maim to the *Irish* History ; yet some Books and Papers have escaped that general Wreck, which ought to be consulted.

Many private Gentlemen have in their Custody Collections relating to *Irish* Affairs of good Value ; and it would be a meritorious Action to deposite them where they may be turned to a general Emolument, or at least to communicate Notices of them to the Publick, that curious Men may, upon Occasion, know where to resort to them. The saying of *Nero* in relation to Musick, as reported by a *Roman* Historian (f), may with equal Justice be applied to Knowledge in general, *occultæ Musicæ nullum esse respectum*,---that no Regard is to be had to concealed Knowledge ; because the World is not the better for it ; to which may be added the saying also of a *Roman* Poet (g),

Scire tuum nihil est, nisi te Scire hoc sciat alter.

That Knowledge is of no manner of use, except it be communicated to the World. If Gentlemen possessed of any valuable Manuscripts relating to this Kingdom think proper to hand them over to me, I will, by the Advice of my Brethren of the *Physico-Historical Society*, send them abroad in a second Part of the *Hibernica* among other Pieces of my own, which I intend to make publick in due Season. By these Methods, my Lord, the History of *Ireland* may gradually receive Improvements, and many Facts be brought to light, which hitherto have lain in the Shade ; and this may help not only general, but all mixt History, and Inquiries into the County Descriptions of the Kingdom.

Your Lordship is the best Judge whether what I have offered in this tedious Essay may be of any use to the Improvement of the History of *Ireland*, or to the Benefit of it, in any shape : If it be not, let it be considered only as a Bolt shot at random by one, who would rather expose his Folly, than be deficient in any Service, how mean soever, to his Country. But let it have what Fate it may ; at least it gives me an Opportunity of testifying how much I am,

My LORD,

Your Lordships



Most obedient, and most

Humble Servant,

WALTER HARRIS.

(f) Sueton in vitâ Neronis. Cap. 2. (g) Persius. Sat. 1.

ERRORS of the PRESS.

Page 87. l. 18. for *eeven*, r. *Seven*. p. 108. l. 41. for *Vebiltree*, r. *Uchiltree*.

Advertisement.

Speedily will be published, Proposals for Printing by Subscription, a Book intitled, *Liberty asserted*, or a New History of the Life of King *William*, III. in which the Affairs of *Ireland* relating to the great and happy Revolution in 1688, and to the subsequent Times, down to the Death of our glorious Deliverer, will be more fully handled than in any History yet made Publick. To which for the Satisfaction of the Reader, will be added Notes of Reference, and Plans of the several Battles and Sieges which happened here during those Times ; together with an Appendix of Original Papers, most of which have never yet been made Publick.

----- *Potior Metallis*
Libertas,-----

